k l. A.
THB

BOOK of PROPHECY opened:

OR, A

PLAIN DISCOVERY

OF THE

HIDDEN TREASURE

OF

WISDOM and KNOWLEDGE,

CONTAINED

IN THE BOOK WITH SEVEN SEALS:

Where the Fulness of CHRIST, and the Glory of his Kingdom, are, by Degrees, made manifest in the opening of the Seals, and gradually carried on from the Resurrection of CHRIST, until the Restoration of the Jews, when the Vail shall be taken off their Hearts, in the finishing of the Mystery of GOD.

Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like unto Treasure bid in a Field, the which when a Man bath found, he hideth, and for Joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and huyeth that Field. Matt. XIII. AA.

And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God; for verily I say unto you, that whosever shall say unto this Mountain, Be thou removed, and he thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his Heart, but shall believe that those Things which he saith shall come to pass, he shall have whatsever he saith. Mark xi. 22, 23.

LONDON:

Printed for the AUTHOR, and fold by G. KEITH, in Grace-Church-Street; ALEX. HOGG, No. 16, Pater-noster-Row; and J. MATHEWS, No. 18, in the Strand. 1779.

2.43

Hyon kho Hoor

Mr 18

A CALL BOLD EDDEN*TRE

LEDGE. SMALE

rist to your Giory of his garnego adital deliga

and to morning of the Jews, when the Vall that he taken off their Home in the fig Bleg of the Marry of GOD.

Divinera the Suited

0

t t

a

f b

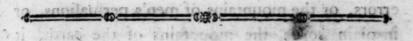
a

A SHOW WHITE HOLD BY

thing a self-bloom and seem the contract products of the contract of And the second of the second o And the second of the second o service of training one of the conserver that he are the order of Be thus represent and is live for two loss our the base and the hour specific to the control that we have a post of the control that we have a post of the control that we have the control that we have the control that the contr STATE OF THE

The Control of the Co Politica in the A or not not to be a Karrin in Grace. and | Alarmeway No. 18, in the Sungal 1779

- 4. 0



io enistanced har oftender body tedende parket

that it not been a later to the new belief

in all the set to the twice it is and the in

CHRISTIAN READER.

moliticand never set sufficiently

HAD it not been for the help I found in Christ, the peace and joy I found in believing his word, which say, that all things are possible to him that believeth, I should certainly have thought of saving myself much needless trouble, and not have written so much on a subject that might well be thought out of the reach of my ability, as would be to me to sly above the clouds, or hold out an exceeding great mountain in my small and seeble arms; but things that are impossible with men, is possible with God; for it is as easy with God to enable those that believe in his name to carry mountains in their arms, as to remove mountains out of their places; a power which is promised to a believer hat hath faith as a grain of mustard-seed. And

A 2

whatever

things are possible to him that believeth.

Had it not been, I fay, for this my belief and faith in God, I should think it very vain in me to attempt to demonstrate a matter, which the most learned never yet sufficiently could comprehend: but I hope the reader will not think by this, that I want to exalt myfelf above my fuperiors, the reverend divines of our church, whose business it is to explain the scriptures; nay, the Lord knows that I am far from entertaining the thoughts of making myself equal, no, not worthy to be compared with the least of them; for although I have attempted to expound the most mysterious passages of scripture, yet, it was not because I thought myself sufficiently qualified for fuch a work, (that would be ridiculous) but because I believe, though I be nothing, I can do all things through Christ strengthening me; for through weakness is his power and wisdom made manifest; and, if in any thing I come short requifite to be performed on my part, I have nothing

To the CHRISTIAN READER.

thing to blame for it, but the fins of my own omission; seeing that all things are possible to him that believeth.

be

of

or

it

all

nd

ne

he

re-

by

C-

ofe

he

he

r-10

or

oft

ot

or

e-

do

or

le

e-

0+

ng

Nevertheless, I desire no man to believe me, nor regard my words without further proof; a man's work will foon discover what manner of man he is; and if the reverend clergy would think the perusing of this worth their while, I would very willingly hear what they have to fay, either for or against it, and be ready at any time to give an answer or a reason to them of the hope that is in me : if there be any thing through the whole, contrary to found doctrine, or prejudicial to the known principles of the Christian faith, as already received in the reformed churches; or, if the subject matter of the discourse tend to fatisfy people's curiofity more than for the use of edifying, I would not have them pay any regard to it: but if on the other hand it be found that dark passages of holy writ are in some meafure made intelligibly clear, the meaning of metaphorical expressions fet forth in their own proper light, by comparing scripture to scripture, and the whole feries verified and confirmed by many convincing evidences; and if it belongs to a layman to fearch the scriptures, as the most learned 2,011013

A 3

and

and best qualified divines of the protestant persuafion hitherto have always acknowledged; then furely, every good Christian will readily confess, that it would be a fin in me to suffer this my candle always to remain under a bushel, left I should with the flothful fervant be guilty of hiding my talent in the earth, and flight that command of my bleffed Saviour, who taught his disciples, to let their light shine before men, that others might fee the work, that our Father which is in heaven might be glorified.

OBJ. We are not now to look for an extraordinary revelation?

Ans. Why? what warrant have any person to fay fo? Not a word in all the holy scriptures do favour fuch a conceit, although it be a common faying among men touching these matters, nothing is more plain, nor more frequently mentioned both in the Old and New Testaments, than that the bringing in of the body of the Jews into the Christian faith are to be by an extraordinary revelation, when the time comes that the kingdom shall be restored again to Israel; when the promise of the Father shall have its due accomplishment, in causing all nations and kingdoms to bow and submit to the Mediator's kingdom; when

To the CHRISTIAN READER. when Christ's dominion shall extend from sea to sea, even unto all the ends of the earth; when the state of the church on earth shall be most pure; when the knowledge of the Lord shall overflow the earth, as the waters cover the fea; when peace and truth shall faithfully be maintained and preserved, by all ranks and degrees of persons; when all the kingdoms of the world shall become the kingdoms of Christ; when both Jews and Gentiles shall be united, stand up as one man promoting the faith of Jesus, and follow the Lamb whither fo ever he goeth; -and all these glorious days of the Son of man shall furely come to pass in its time, which we are both to look for, and earnestly are to wish and pray for the hastening of it: and to doubt of the accomplishment of these great truths, or say that they may have their fulfillment without an extraordinary revelation, is contrary to the whole tenor of scripture; and it may also be made clear from scripture, that before this happy state promised to the church shall be established, Mystery, Babylon the Great, shall have its final dissolation, and that man of fin shall be destroyed by the brightness of Christ's coming, I Thess. ii. 19. And to shew that the glorious coming of Christ's king-A 4 dom

n

5,

d

f

0

n

viii To the CHRISTIAN READER.

dom on earth is that brightness of his coming the apostle Paul here means, I have for this purpose composed the following remarks, where I have considered the nature of the seven sealed book, where the fulness of Christ, and the glory of his kingdom are by degrees made manifest in the opening of the seals, and gradually carried on, from the resurrection of Christ, until the restoration of the Jews, when the vail shall be taken off their heart, in the finishing of the mystery of God.

This we are well affured of from scripture teftimonies, that the body of the Jews shall in due time be brought into the faving knowledge of the truth, as it is in Christ; and that our Lord Jesus, the great Shepherd of the sheep will bring them into his sheepfold, as that one part of his sheep that go aftray is clear, John x. 16. Rom. xi. 26, 27, 28. But this bringing in of the Jews into the Christian faith, is not to be effected in the ordinary way, especially as long as the Christians are so much divided amongst themselves, which I am sure is one great cause of their continuance fo long in unbelief; nor can it be thought that these glorious days spoken of at their conversion, particularly that of the church

church triumphing over Mystery Babylon, will ever come to pass until these mysterious parts of scripture which yet appear like a sealed book, be more fully opened and cleared-up, that so men of different capacities may plainly perceive and understand the whole council of God, as it is reyealed in his word. And as all the scripture is profitable to make the man of God perfect, 2 Tim. iii. 16, 17. we are therefore taught by this plain paffage of holy writ, that it is a duty incumbent upon every good Christian to desire to know, and in some measure seek to understand every part of the holy scripture, that he may be profited thereby. What a pity it is, that so many of my Christian brethren that acknowledge the books of the Old and New Testaments to be given by the inspiration of God, at the same time look on a great part of these facred records like as many empty cyphers placed in an accompt book, for no use at all, (as some say) but to vex and perplex the mind of the diligent peruser, as if the mystenious parts were to us wholly useless, or, as if it was in vain for God to reveal his will unto us through a glass darkly.

Now, because I believe there are many serious, well-meaning Christians that think it presump-

tuous to enquire into the knowledge of dark parts of fcripture, because it is said by the prophet Daniel, that these things are closed-up and sealed till the time of the end; which time of the end they think is not to commence until the end of all time, that is, until the last general judgment; although it is clear enough that this time of the end that the prophet means, is the time when all types and shadows that were under the law of Mofes had an end in the bringing in of the antitypes under the gospel dispensation; which things were fulfilled, and by degrees made manifest, in the opening the book with feven feals. And for any to deny or doubt whether any of the feals be yet opened, would be to deny or doubt whether Christ be yet risen from the dead; and for any to deny or doubt of that, would be toreject Christianity itself.

I am perfuaded, that if men were come to believe, and know more of these great truths held forth to us in dark parts of scripture, which the greatest part of my Christian brethren seem to be much in the dark, there would be less of that spirit of division amongst us, by which charity, or Christian brotherly love, have waxed cold. To what purpose was it for the apostle to exhort though

his

his Christian brethren not to remain ignorant of the blindness, in part which happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in: was it not left they should be wife in their own conceit? Ram. xi. 25, And doth not this ignorance of the mystery remain among the wise men of our day, in not confidering the manner how God verifies his word in the accomplishment of scripture prophecies? For this cause, I have viewed the circumstantial parts of religion, as well as the substantials thereof, in the manner they are found both in the Old and New Teftaments, comparing them both together, where I have endeavoured, (as it comes in course,) to shew the connection between the types and their anti-types, answering face to face from the law and the prophets, until the coming of Christ: and again, from the refurrection of Christ until the restoration of the Jews, the end of all prophetic visions; where we may behold, with the apostle, with open face, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord changed into the same image, from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord, shining throughout every part of the facred records, whereby the word of God is magnified,

To the CHRISTIAN READER. XII

his promifes verified, and the evidence of things not feen, which is the principles of our faith, grow stronger and stronger, until at length faith itself is swallowed up in a vision of the glorious perfection of God shining in the face of Jesus Chrift. of the my item salasian among the sail

अवसे जानकार को जासे के सेमार अने का नाम सर्वा God verifies he word in the attomptible ent of

well as the Judhanuals thought, in the monner

To wish described you and have bringing a part

are on the tatence a tree lar

med fined 1256! Winsterney , Readily

7 DE61

ca consider to stree faired access

contraction of the first world of the

of \$ 43 for with many both the control of

enonois san o done a sirque especiales

PLAIN DISCOVERY

OFTHE

BOOK WITH SEVEN SEALS.

REVELATION, Chap. v. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5.

A N D I saw in the right-hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the back-side, sealed with seven seals: And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?—And no man in heaven, nor on earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon: And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon: And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David,

ai

po

in

David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loofe the feven feals thereof.

In order to understand the meaning of these metaphorical expressions, it will be necessary. 1. To form such an idea of them, as the words themselves naturally bear; for, to be covetous in humouring our own fancies, by compelling the natural sway of any scripture text to fuir our opinion, would be to judge partially; by which we are in eminent danger of making wrong applications, for it is easy to give a meaning to words, but it is all the matter to give the right meaning and make that appear undeniable. There is a way to clear truth by the truth, that is, by comparing scripture to scripture, which is the word of truth by which we are fanctified. Fobn xvii. 17. And there is another way to judge truth by falshood, and this, by putting such conftructions on scripture texts, as will by no means carry with it fuch a diffinguished mark as may appear conformed to the whole tenor of scripture. For want of confidering and meditating on the holy scriptures in this light, men are forced, in their expounding the word of God, to take one part of the holy scriptures as a tool to break the rest, to persist to the end that there might be room to establish a persuasion that would at length overthrow our dependance on the word of truth, given to us as a lamp unto our feet, and a light unto our paths. The former way is eafy and pleasant to every regenerate person; the latter is difficult, because it cannot be done without a share

a share of the subtility of the old serpent, the devil, who is always for diminishing the authority of the holy scriptures. For the ways of true wisdom are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace; her mouth speaketh truth, and wickedness is an abomination to her lips; all the words of her mouth are in righteousness, there is nothing froward or perverse in them, they are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge, *Prov.* viii. 7, 8, 9.

Now, confidering the book John saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, which book, as is said, was all written within, but on the backside it was fealed with seven seals.

These or the like expressions must not be taken literally, because God have no need of books in his hand, as is customary among men to help their memory in order to carry on trade, or put in record things of confequence; for, to imagine any weakness in God to need such help would be to flight his glorious perfections. And therefore this book, which was fealed in his hand. means fomething elfe than a meer book; and as God is a spirit, John iv. 24. we are not to think he hath bodily parts, fuch as hands, feet, eyes, &c. as is oftentimes represented in scripture; and therefore when we speak of hands, feet, or eyes, to God, we are to understand his almighty power, holiness, justice, and unsearchable understanding; and hereby God is to be seen with the eye of faith on his throne, ruling all things in heaven and on earth.

Various are the opinions of people concerning this book, but I shall only mention two different opinions people have of it, and after considering their affertions according to the rules of right reason, in the language of scripture, I shall plainly shew my real sentiments thereupon.

There are some that are of the opinion that the book with feven feals is the book of God's decrees, touching the falvation of lost finners, where the covenant of grace through a Redeemer were made, in which God have chosen all them that should be faved before the foundation of the world, and the means also were fore ordained by which all the elect are justified, adopted, and fanctified. And the book being sealed with seven feals is thought to be the fecrecy of God's counfel and determination before conversion, or before the time of their effectual calling. But it is evident that the book of God's decrees, as is here described, is not that book which John saw in the right hand of him that fat on the throne, fealed with feven feals, for John wept much because no man in heaven nor on earth, neither under the earth, was found neither able nor worthy to open the feals thereof, which would be a great fin for the apostle, not only to defire to know what is expressly forbidden, (the secret decrees of God) but also would be contrary to his own character to express himself in such a manner without reflecting on his own conduct: for fecret things belong unto the Lord, but things that are revealed belong unto us.

Others

Others again affert, that the book with feven feals is the word of God contained in the holy scriptures, wherein all the promises of God to the penitent are put on record, and the will of God, for the falvation of lost finners, there revealed. But it is a fealed book to all unregenerate persons, and, as it is said, that no man in heaven, nor on earth, neither under the earth, was found neither able nor worthy to open the feals thereof, fave only the Lion of the tribe of Juda, as much as to fay, that it is through the merit and mediation of a Redeemer, that all the promifes of God are verified and made good to finners upon their accepting of the same, as it is offered in the gospel: but no man is able to read or understand the spiritual meaning of this book, nor perceive the glory of God that is revealed therein, nor be able to lay hold on these precious promises that are written within, until first the eyes of his understanding be opened or enlightened, and his heart renewed by the Spirit of Christ, which is done in his effectual calling, and then the first seal of the book is opened to him by the power of Christ in his regeneration, and so the other feals are opened to him by degrees, as he grows in grace, till he arrives at the fulness of stature of a perfect man in Christ Jesus.

1

It is true that the holy scriptures is as a sealed book to every unconverted person, whether any of them be learned to know the letter or not; for it must be allowed, that no man is able to read or understand the meaning of parabolical expresfions found written therein, nor perceive the glory of God that is there revealed, nor be able by faith to lay hold of the promises which are written within this facred volume, until first the eyes of his understanding be enlightened, and his heart renewed in part by the power of Christ. But it would be a difficult matter to apply the opening of the feals (in the order they are defcribed, and in the manner as they ought to be understood) to the different cases and various circumstances of every believer, from the time he first believes until he is made perfect in a state of glory; but if we confider this book as peculiarly applicable, and as it stands more nearly connected with the state and various circumflances of the whole church of God in general, both while under the shadow of the law and the fubstance under the gospel, and at the same time observing the connection between the types and their anti-types, we shall find throughout the whole a beautiful harmony of concurring circumstances by which plain truths revealed, that have been under a cloud, are brought to light, as the fun shining in his strength.

It is evident that this book with feven feals is the book of prophecying, containing all the prophecies which the prophets of old have fore-told concerning the glory of the Messiah's kingdom, for it is the same book which the prophet Daniel, chap. xii. was ordered to shut up, and to seal it even to the time of the end. Now it cannot

cannot be that this book with feven feals is the whole revealed will of God found written in the holy scriptures, because there are many moral precepts, both in the Old and New Testaments, that have been understood, received, and highly esteemed by many heathen philosophers (which I may venture to warrant) as much as any Christian believer ever yet could discover to the world; but it is faid that no man in heaven, nor on earth, neither under the earth, was found neither able nor worthy to open or to read the book, fave only the Lion of the tribe of Juda, which is Christ; a plain evidence to hold for an argument that the things contained in this book were concerning the glory of Christ's kingdom, which was totally hid while the book was fealed with feven feals, but was to be made manifest in the accomplishment of scripture prophecies; and this is as they are or were to be fulfilled in Christ under the gofpel dispensation: and so the opening of the seals must be the fulfilment or the accomplishment of scripture prophecies, answerable to the state and various circumstances of the whole church in general, from the resurrection of Christ until the restoration of the Jews, when the vail shall be taken off their hearts in the finishing of the mystery of God. And as John saw this book in God's right hand before it was opened, we may learn from thence, first, That the things that were written within the book were remarkably hid from himself, even after he was called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ; secondly, And that the B 2

the things written within were highly esteemed in the fight of God, and were matters of the highest importance, and of the greatest concern to the Christian church. But that no event have yet appeared by which the glory of Christ's kingdom should be made manifest until it appeared by degrees in the opening of the feals, fo by the opening of the feals we are to understand some special events for manifesting forth the glory of the Mediator's kingdom. And as the whole fabrick of the universe was made manifest by degrees, in feven days in one week, whereby God made all things out of nothing by the word of his almighty power, likewise the glory of the Mediator's kingdom shall be made manifest in the opening of the feals; and when the feven feals are opened in the accomplishment of scripture prophecies, then the new creation formed by God's effential word, who was from the beginning with God, and was God, shall appear in its meridian brightness.

The strong angel that proclaimed these things, faying, Who is worthy to open the book, &c. is not literally to be understood an angel of God fent from heaven, for to proclaim with a loud voice is to declare openly before all; but we never read that any of these ministering spirits (the holy angels of God in heaven), were fent forth to reveal any part of the will of God to man but in a private manner, and this to fome only, not to all. Some, perhaps, will fay, that the strong angel here spoken of, is our Saviour Christ him٧.

in

f

he

et

m

e-

1-

al

e-

of

n

11

y

S

d

S,

al

1,

n

s, is

d

d

r

y

0

30

felf, because he is in scripture represented as the angel of the covenant, who came from heaven to declare openly the will of his Father to the children of men; but this was at a certain period of time, when the same Christ was suffering and dying for our fins, and when his bleffed body was laid in the grave, after it was dead and buried, as shall in course be made clear. But by the strong angel here spoken of, we are to understand the joint testimony of all the apostles who were now (especially at that juncture of time), deeply sensible of their own unworthiness to merit any favour at the hand of God, but to look for it in the way of mercy and free grace. confessed that none could be found amongst the fons of men, no not of the angels of God in heaven, able to give the least fatisfaction to the juftice of God for the fins of the world; nor amongst these could there be found so much as one worthy to approach into God's presence, in order to reyeal his work, his strange work, even the work of man's redemption, through a Redeemer, which the prophets of old prophefied of, and which at the death of Christ, by all human appearance, feemed wholly extinguished. Now, to make the whole of this method of exposing the words appear true, we are to understand every thing spoken of heaven, and of earth, and of angels, in this book of Revelation, are figurative expreffions, which chiefly relates to the state and circumstances of the church of God on earth; for it is plain, that not only the joint testimony of

men, but men themselves are called angels in this book, particularly that angel that would not be worshipped, which John thought was Christ himself, until the same angel declared to him, that he was only his fellow-fervant, and of his brethren that have the testimony of Jesus, chap. xix. 10. and xxi. 8. It is evident also, that the joint testimony of men, (I mean a declaration of God's will by men in the accomplishment of scripture prophecies), are called angels; for what can be faid of the feven angels with feven trumpets and feven vials, also the seven angels of the feven churches of Asia, and the four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, &c. furely they are not literally to be understood of the holy angels of God in heaven, because some of them were evil angels, as appears by the manner of their operation, and by the manner how they were commissioned to exercise their authority; neither can it be faid that these angels were a distinct number, or as many certain perfons, for this would be contrary both to reason and scripture evidences; therefore they are to be understood as instruments of providence, whereby all the prophecies in scripture are fulfilled in Christ, under the gospel dispensation.

Next we have an account of John's excessive grief, he wept much, why?—it was because no man was found able nor worthy to open the book. By this it seems that the apostle was cast almost into the pit of distraction, being overwhelmed in doubts and fears, and began to despair of ever

feeing

n

Chap. v.

feeing the book opened, even by Christ himself; this certainly was the cause of his weeping much, for it cannot be that he should lament so much because it was not in the power of any creature to open the book, (the fame as to undertake the work, and disclose the mystery of human redemption) to lament much for this, is very far from being a duty of any wife man, and far less for an apostle of Jesus Christ, who certainly knew better than to weep much, because it was not in the power of any creature to undertake and carry on a work which no less than the mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace, was able

to perform.

in

ot

ift

m,

his

ip.

he

of

of

for

ren

of

els

cc.

of

me

an-

OW

ho-

rels

er-

fon

be

eby

in

live

no

ok.

nost

d in

ver

eing

It is plain, therefore, that the cause of John weeping much, is the great trial put upon him and the other apostles, by the hard dispensation of these times, which could not but fill their hearts with excessive grief; and this will appear true, if we confider their circumstance at that time, when their Lord and Master was taken from them, first betrayed by one of themselves, a fellow disciple, and accused of the high priest for speaking blasphemy, when the false witnesses arose against him to cause him to be put to death; during which time of Christ's suffering for our fins, it is faid that all the disciples forsook him. and fled; no man can deny but that John (with all the other apostles) had good cause to weep much, confidering the way how they were fituated, although they a little before trusted that it had been he that should redeem Israel out of

B 4

his

tion

his trouble; they now come to fee that they themfelves were more and more involved in croffes, without any visible appearance of any way to escape the fury of the Jews, and the woeful contempt of every hard-hearted unbeliever, and the more fo if they still would go on in owning a crucified Saviour, and they every way exposed to a world lying in wickedness, being eye-witnesses to the manner how their Lord was put to death, how he was handled with the utmost vio. lence, fcorn and contempt, and they themselves who were his disciples well known amongst the people, expecting no better treatment, but to be handled in the same manner; it cannot be supposed but that they were in great jeopardy of finking by the overflowing floods and raging waves of the power of darkness, which at that time fo remarkably prevailed; which indeed was an extraordinary trial, in fo much that they were exceedingly in danger of making shipwreck of faith and of a good conscience.

But the Lord himself would not suffer their faith totally to fail them, nor their hope totally to perish, but at the very time of their excessive grief sends help in time of need, with the comfortable news that their Lord was risen from the dead, according to the scriptures; and this we have by the report of one of the elders, who said, weep not, behold the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. In these words we have a summary descrip-

tion of the glad tidings of joy and consolation first brought to the disciples concerning the refurrection of Christ, as it is faid by the disciples themselves in their discourse one to another, the Lord is rifen indeed, and has appeared to Simon, &c. Luke xxiv. 34. This leads us to the belief (as it is more than probable) that Simon Peter, one of the apostles, was the first man our Lord appeared to after his refurrection, and confequently the first that confirmed the truth of what was faid by the women, who rehearfed what was told them by the two angels, who faid to them, Why feek ye the living among the dead? chap. xxiv. 5. It is plain, therefore, that that testimony of Peter in confirming the truth of Christ's refurrection, and as a faithful witness to that glorious event is, that one of the elders which is here spoken of, that said to John, weep not, behold the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loofe the feven feals thereof. By the declaration of the apostle Paul in his epiftle to the Hebrews, it is evident that our Lord sprang from the tribe of Juda, descended of the house or family of David, as he was man, or the fon of man, to rule and reign forever as king, fitting on David's throne, and for this he is called the Root of David, because he is his Lord, as well as his son, and therefore God as well as man, yet but one Christ, which is a question put to the Pharisees by Christ himself, that they could not answer; faying,

faying, what think ye of Christ, whose son is he? they say unto him, the son of David. He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, the Lord said unto my Lord, sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy soot-stool? if David then call him Lord, how is he is son? and no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions, Matt. xxii. 42—46.

Behold this Lion of the tribe of Juda, which is Christ, hath prevailed to open the book, &c. that is to say, behold Christ, who is king of saints, hath conquered death and the grave; and hath not only purchased life and salvation to miferable sinners; but also by the power of his resurrection quickeneth the dead, that are dead in trespasses and in sin, and is found every way qualified to open, or unfold all the mysteries with

the benefits of redemption.

Verse 6th. And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth,

Here we have a variety of objects to confider, 1st, The throne; 2dly, The four beasts and the elders; 2dly, The lamb that was slain, &c.

This throne is the same as is described in chap. iv. which the same apostle saw in his second visit

on; his first was that of the seven golden candleflicks, which represented the seven churches of Asia, where we have a description given us of the throne, and of him that fat upon it, and of four and twenty elders fitting on their feats round about the throne, cloathed with white raiment, and having on their heads crowns of gold, &c. and of four beafts full of eyes before and behind, &c. And because herein lies the deepest mystery of the whole book of the Revelations, I shall therefore, before I proceed farther, endeavour according to my light, to shew what we are to understand by the throne, and by the four beafts, and the four and twenty elders, which are often times mentioned in this mysterious book: this is the principal thing we have to consider, in order to make plain; for to come to have this made intelligibly clear, would be to find a key proper by which all the other dark places of the book are opened; and may the Lord himself open my understanding, that I might know the scriptures, for without this, all my endeavours will be to no purpose, though I should be ever learning, I shall never be able to come unto the knowledge of the truth. Nevertheless where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty, yea, truly there is liberty to come with boldness unto the throne of grace, and pray that our eyes be opened to fee the wonders that are contained in God's law, and this we have to encourage us, that whatfoever we ask of him in prayer, believing, we shall receive. Now. Now, as I faid, this throne is the same as is described in chap. iv. in which we find these words:

After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; and immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was fet in heaven, and one fat on the throne; and he that fat, was to look upon as a jasper, and a sardine stone; and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in fight like unto an emerald: and round about the throne were four and twenty feats, and upon the feats I faw four and twenty elders fitting, cloathed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold: and out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices; and there were feven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the feven spirits of God: and before the throne there was a fea of glass, like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne and round about the throne, were four beafts full of eyes before and behind: and the first beast was like a lion, and the fecond like a calf, and the third beaft had a face as a man, and the fourth beaft was like a flying eagle: and the four beafts had each of them fix wings about him, and they were full of eyes within; and they rest not day and night faying, holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come: and when these beasts gave glory, and honour, and thanks to him that fat on the throne, who liveth

th

he

liveth for ever and ever, the four and twenty elders fall down before him that fat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

In faying something to the opening of this profound passage of scripture, two things are to be observed; first, The way and manner how this vision had been revealed, and how it ought to be understood: secondly, Whether the vision or any part thereof may be deemed a prophecy, relating to the future state of the church on earth.

In the first place, it is undeniable that all that is here spoken of, through the whole chapter, are emblematical representations of the heavenly glory, or fomething spoken of to express the thing fignified, but not the things themselves, as they really are or ought to be understood, as may be feen by what is faid of him that fat on the throne, who was to look upon as a jasper and a fardine stone; and the rainbow that was round about the throne, in fight was like unto an emerald. Here is a likeness of things, but not the things themselves as they ought to be understood, for he that fat on the throne is the Almighty God, that filleth heaven and earth: his absolute sovereignty is his throne, where he fits in glory, udging all

y

d

r,

o h

things according to his word, by his infallible understanding and unerring wisdom rules and governs every event, in order to bring about his own holy end and purposes; the incomprehenfible distinction of the three persons in the Godhead, is after a fort opened by the three precious stones, the jasper, the fardine, and the emerald, because the grace and beauty that these have in this lower region, doth most excel above all other things, especially seeing that here is reprefenting of the virtue rather than of any form; the first aspect of the jasper stone, resembleth the person of the Father, for it is called the mother of pearl, there are so many kinds of it, and the honour of it is so ancient. Now what is it that can more fitly shadow out the Father, among all earthly things, as who is first in order of an eternity, always flourishing and shining in his own glory, and from whom the rest of the persons have their offspring without any beginning. The fecond aspect is of the fardine, by which the Son is represented; this is said to be red, as of a fleshy colour, and is a proper emblem of him that took flesh upon him for us, and was made man for us, now shining in his glory for his merit and amiableness. The third aspect is of the rainbow, that is, of the emerald, by which the Holy Ghost is noted out; this is he that compasseth the throne on all sides, as will furround the whole circuit of the divine Majesty with an unspeakable sweetness; and it is faid, that the emerald doth shew forth so acceptable

P

a

ch

ny.

thi

Ole

day

alti

it

exptable sweet and shining liveliness, that the eyes of man cannot look upon any thing more

willingly.

1

e

t

,

r

of

2-

e,

to

er

or

in

he

he

it;

es,

ne

it

C-

ole

VIISITI

Now this vision was given to the apostle John by an extraordinary measure of the Spirit, for the benefit of the church in after ages; wherefore he fays, and immediately I was in the spirit; it was by an immediate revelation he had a glorious manifestation of God's absolute sovereignty; a door was opened to him in heaven, (or in the glorious presence of God) beholding his glorious perfection; I believe it was through the channel of the word, shining through every part thereof, in such a manner, that he by the fpirit of prophecy had a manifest discovery of the works of God, in things concerning the church, shaped out to his understanding, not in part only, but as it were in a perfect map, as appears by what is faid to him in his first vision; where he is commanded to write the things which he had feen, and the things that are, and the things which shall be hereafter, chap. i. 19.

The next thing to be considered is, whether this vision, or any part thereof, may be deemed a prophecy referring to the suture state of the church on earth; for this I hope no man will deny, but there are many prophetical passages of this book of Revelation, (as well as many of the Old Testament prophecies) that never to this day have had their sull accomplishment: and although this vision, with respect to the manner

it was revealed, have had its full accomplishment in heaven, even in the days of the apostles; yet, touching the state of the church upon earth, it is clear that this vision (when it was first revealed) was prophetical, as appears by what is faid to John in the voice that talked with him as with a trumpet, faying, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter; by which we are to understand, that the completion, or full accomplishment of this vision, as it is a prophecy of futer events, concerning the state of the church on earth is not yet fulfilled, which we have of the bringing in of the body of the Jews, with the fulness of the Gentiles; that happy period, when all the prophecies in the Old and New Testaments, in respect to both the substantials and circumstantials of the same have their due accomplishment, and the kingdom of Christ upon earth appearing in its full majefty, and shining forth in its meridian brightness.

Thus much for the vision of the throne

Now, round about the throne, it is faid, that there were four and twenty elders fitting on their feats, cloathed in white garments, and having on their heads crowns of gold.

I find the opinion of interpreters are various, concerning these four and twenty elders, &c. Some there are that do refer them to the twelve patriarchs or twelve apostles, and so

many

of

de

m: ve

the

to

in

the

wh

of

the

Wes

0

11

it

ie

1,

ly

in

10

gill

tà

at

ng

ri-

rs,

he

fo

ny

many prophets; but here mention is made of a company that was to come, not such as are past, as has been observed in the beginning of the vision. Others do hold, that they are the whole assembly of the faithful worshippers; but in such a dark manner to me, I must confess, that amongst all their arguments I never could find one convincing evidence to justify the truth of their affertion. Nevertheless I do not say that these men wholely go astray from the scope of this vision; and therefore, in order to make every thing appear in its own native colour, it will be proper to observe the connection there is between the types and their antitypes.

The Holy Ghost, by the inspired apostle, alludes to that distribution of the holy functions, and the king's fervitors, into four and twenty ranks, which was appointed by David, by the inspiration of God, I Chron. xxiv. &c. for first of all, the high-priefts were divided into four and twenty orders; in the same manner the chief Levites that ministered unto the priests, in the same chapter, verse 1, 31. so the holy missions, chap. xxv. and the porters, chap. xxvi. of those that ministered unto the king, there were four and twenty thousand in every one of their divisions, chap. xxvii. Seeing then the whole company of the children of Israel, whether we respect the tribe of Levi, or the rest of the people that was chosen, after a fort, unto the king's lor, whose business they dispatched, were distinguished into four and twenty orders.

These four and twenty elders, who stand in the room of the whole affembly of the faithful worshippers of God, under the gospel dispensation, worthily are reckoned into fuch orders, not fo much with respect to their outward form of government, but with respect to the order of their behaviour, as they are found qualified in the fight of God; for first they are both priests and kings, as every one of the faithful in Christ have a just title to, fee chap. i. Now we find there was no fuch orders used under the law, until king David's time who appointed it, he being an eminent type of Christ, and of whose lineage Christ came, who

is over all, God bleffed for ever.

Now, upon confideration, it might be thought that when Christ came to set up his kingdom in the world, he would establish either the like order, or fomething that was better in place of it; thus our Lord Jesus Christ did; for, when he laid the foundation of his church, first of all he chose twelve apostles, and furnished them with extraordinary gifts to fit them for their office; answerable to their type the twelve patriarchs, who were the fons of Jacob, he who was also called Israel. Now the offspring of the twelve patriarchs were the twelve tribes of Ifrael; but the offspring of the twelve apostles of Christ were Christian believers, of whom there were chosen a company of faithful witnesses, chosen of God in Christ, consisting of both Jews and Gentiles, declaring that the fulfilment of the types under the law are verified, brought to light,

fi

tu

0

-

r

10

Sy

ft

l's

be

10

ht

in

r-

it;

he

ith

e ;

hs,

lo

ve

rist

ere

fen

and

the

to ht,

light, and advanced in place with honour and glory, in the bringing in of the antitypes under the gospel dispensation; the connection there is between the types and their antitypes declare them four and twenty in number, confifting of both Jews and Gentiles; the believing Gentiles as the representatives of the Gentile church, peculiar to the doctrine of the twelve apostles, declaring the whole law is fulfilled in Christ; the believing Jews, as the representatives of the Jewish church, peculiar to the twelve tribes, declaring the truth of their predictions, as it is fulfilled in the types under the law; and all agreeing, that the shadows in the evening of the law, have vanished away, by the appearance of the fubstance in the morning of the gospel.

The believing Jews, and the believing Gentiles formed for the evening of the law, and for the morning of the gospel, making one whole natural day, containing four and twenty hours, for the number of the elders, to shew, that the fulness of time was come; thus the evening and the morning are so joined by Moses, in his defeription of the creation, to the making of the complete day, Gen. i. The truth of this allegorical speech is confirmed by our Saviour himself, in his answer to his disciples, who was for diffuading him from following his course in the work of the day, namely, that he should not return to Judea for fear of the Jews ther, faid, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again? but Jesus answered 2 them,

FOREGULF

them, faying, are there not twelve hours in the day? if any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world; but, if he walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him, John xi. 9, 10. Now, it must be allowed, that our Saviour here hath spoken parabolically, and that his meaning was, that there was no fear of stumbling if they would obey his orders, and follow his directions, fince the day fpring from on high happily hath visited them, while he himself, the light of the world, was present with them; but he that walketh in the night, that is, he that will prefer the shadows in the law to the substance in the gospel, (as these unbelieving Jews do) or, in other words, he that walketh according to the imagination of his own heart stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

What follows next is the four and twenty feats or thrones, on which the elders did sit: this hath perplexed many, I may say, every one that ever I heard discourse on the subject, to find out how it is, that there should be a seat or a throne for every one of the elders; but if we consider the scope of this vision, we shall find every part of it are like so many direct lines that are parrellel to each other, all running one way; for if the whole assembly of the faithful be the thing signified by the four and twenty clders (as has been already cleared), then the four and twenty seats on which the elders sat, must be the accomplishment of the promises, and of the prophecies,

th

xi

fay

ip fit

up.

as they are fulfilled in Christ to every one of his faithful servants. Now the promises and prophecies found written in the holy scriptures, in which they all have a share of the benefit, and being all so very antient, and the full measure of the same in the accomplishment declare their sulness of stature and advanced years, gives them a just title of eldership, and therefore they are called elders, agreeable to what is said by the prophet, Daniel vii. 9. I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of days did sit; which is a prophecy of Christ's kingdom, in opposition to the powers of darkness.

Secondly, The righteousness of the cause they maintain, and the spotless purity of the doctrine they profess; but more especially the perfect righteousness of Christ imputed unto them is noted out, by their being cloathed with white raiment, for to be cloathed with fine linen, white and clean, is the righteousness of saints,

Rev. iii. 4. and xix. 8.

f

n

n

e

(e

y

13

at

ut

ne

er

irt

ar-

if

ng

ias

ty

mu

es,

28

Thirdly, The victory they obtain through Christ over the powers of darkness, their growth in grace, and perseverance in well doing, makes them as kings sitting on thrones, judging the world, according to these words of Christ, Matt. xix. 28. And Jesus said unto them, verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

C 3

Fourthly,

Fourthly, That glory and honour conferred upon them by the victory they obtain through the grace of God in Christ over the three grand enemies of man's falvation, to wit, the world, the slesh, and the devil, are the crowns of gold they had upon their heads.—For crowns of gold not only are in signs of victory, but also of prosperity, good success, truth and faithfulness, chap. vi. 2.

Now the four and twenty elders had their feats round about the throne of God, to shew, that they have authority from God himself to execute judgment according to the ecclefiaftic and civil laws. The lightening, the thunder, and the voices that proceeded from the throne, alludes to that dreadful alarm in giving of the law on mount Sinai, whereby the Israelites were cited unto the tribunal and judgment of God, the found whereof went on and grew on greatly, in fo much that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake, Exod. xix. 19. Heb. xii. 21. But the words here do fignify, the fearful threatenings and denunciation of God's anger in the punishment of the wicked, particularly the enemies of the church; when the Lord at any time did visit his people in his loving kindness and tender mercy, he always at the fame time have given visible proofs of his hatred of sin, by punishing of the enemies of his church and people, for without holiness no man shall (in mercy) see the Lord, Heb. xii. 14, 25-28.

The next part of the vision which follow that, of the four and twenty elders sitting on their

feats,

11

d

r

,

0

ic

d

es

n

d

ne

in

ar

he

gs

h-

of

fit

er

en

ng

for

he

eir its,

feats, &c. is the feven lamps of fire burning before the throne; and these seven lamps of fire burning represents the whole scripture prophecies. fulfilling under the gospel dispensation; and in order to make this appear authentic, it is necesfary first to observe that as the number twenty four holds out eminency, fo the number feven always in this book doth fignify perfection, or fomething that be whole or complete; now the feven lamps of fire are faid to be the feven spirits of God, and this, because they are the gifts of the Spirit of God, for the prophecy came not in old times by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, 2 Pet. i. 21. They are faid to be seven fold, because the prophecies, with respect to the canonical parts, were completed at the time when John wrote the last in the book of the Revelation, which afterwards there was no room left for adding or diminishing, as we read in chap. xxii. 18, 19. By the feven lamps of fire burning before the throne, we are to understand, that the whole scripture prophecy are always fulfilling in the preaching of the word, &c. therefore fays the pfalmist David, that the word of God is a lamp unto his feet, and a light unto his path, Pfal. cxix. 105.

After the gift of prophecy, the gift of preaching is declared, as is emblematically represented in the vision; and this gift of preaching and expounding the word under the gospel dispensation, I take to be the thing signified by the sea of

C 4

glass

glass which was before the throne: now in as much as the gospel is an ocean of eternal truths, and a great mystery, as we may see by comparing these scriptures together, I Cor. ii. 8,: with 1 Tim. iii. 16, and therefore may be likened to a deep sea, and a sea of glass, for says the apostle, we behold with open face as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord, 2 Cor. iii. 18. The amazing length, breadth, height and depth of the love of Christ in the gospel, which is said to surpass all knowledge, declares it to be without measure, as the waters of the sea; and therefore the unsearchable riches of Christ, which is freely offered to all under the gospel, were by the prophet Isaiah described under the fimilitude of water, wine, and milk, that are to be purchased without money and without price. Ho! every one that thirsteth, come ye unto the waters, &c. Isaiab lv. 1. Of this water (the word preached with the gifts and graces of the Spirit) there is a river, whose streams make glad the city of our God, Pfal. xlvi. Again, the gifts and graces of the Spirit given of Christ in the gospel, is called a fountain of living water, but who foever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up unto everlasting life, John iv. 14. This gift of preaching and expounding the word in the gospel, is here called ! a fea of glass, clear as crystal, to let us fee the difference of this and that legal fea under the law, which

which was made of brass, I Kings vii. 23. The face of God did shine unto his people, but somewhat obscurely, in the reading and expounding the law under that dispensation, which things Moses declared by putting a vail over his face, that the children of Ifrael could not stedfastly look unto the end of that which is abolished: but by the gift of preaching and expounding the word of God, the gospel is declared to be a fea of glass before the throne like unto (or clear as) crystal. o and an an elegate tree

pi cassi ve

Now the gifts and graces of the fanctifying Spirit is represented in the vision under the similitude of four beafts, full of eyes before and behind, which I think is spoken in reference to the order which Christ set in his church, according to that faying of the apostle, I Cor. xii. 28. And God hath fet some in the church, first apostles. fecondly, prophets, thirdly, teachers, after that miracles, &c. these are the beafts full of eyes before and behind; a figurative representation of the gifts and graces of the fanctifying Spirit peculiar to apostles, prophets, teachers, and saints; for the first beast was like unto a lyon, to shew strength, awfulness, and boldness; the second beaft? was like a calf, and this is to shew meekness, patience, &c. the third beaft had his face as a man, to denote prudence, temperance, and piety; the fourth beaft was like a flying eagle, and this to thew forth a gift more excellent to the renewa tea of glafs, clear, as cayltal, t. dignerale loriging wel and independent tiggi see under the law. These distinguishing characters which are proper to the four beasts, are also peculiarly applicable to apostles, prophets, teachers, and saints. Now the first character which is proper to the first beast is the lion-like strength and boldness of the inspired apostles, who was placed as the first in order in the church, and who was furnished with ext aordinary gifts in order to fit them for their office. Assiv. 13. Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

The second character is the long suffering patience of God's servants, the prophets, in regard to the great opposition they have generally met with in delivering their message from the court of heaven, and for holding a testimony to the truth of their predictions, in the midst of an unbelieving and gainfaying people, Ass vii. 52.

Now as a calf is not advanced to its full growth until it is arrived to its full stature, so the prophecies foretold by the prophets are not made perfect until all be fulfilled. Thus the Apostle Paul declared in his discourse of the list of the worthies that lived under the dispensation of the law, who all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth; these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promises,

mifes. God having provided some better thing for us, says the apostle, that they without us should

not be made perfect, Heb. xi. 39, 40.

The third character, which is proper to the third beast that resembled the face of a man, is, the prudence, temperance, and piety of the faithful teachers or pattors of the flock of Christ; who, by wisdom rightly dividing the word of truth, for men's edification and confolation, and as far as they are lovers of hospitality, lovers of good men, fober, just, and temperate, holding fast the faithful word, that they may be able both to exhort and convince the gainfayers, Tit. i. 8, 9. As there is nothing more can diffinguish the difference between the face of a man and that of a beaft, than this, that one should be possessed of this character, fo nothing could make the face of a minister of the gospel shine more bright than to be possessed of the gifts and graces of the fanctifying spirit peculiarly applicable to the third beaft, here-mentioned, who had a face refembling that of a man. 1 boot and 1 (controlled)

The fourth character, peculiarly proper to the fourth beast that was like unto a slying eagle, is, that excellent gift of charity which is the bond of perfectness, and is put in the room of miracles, &c. to the renewing of strength to the faint and weary, and those that be heavy laden. Now this gift is proper only to saints, for charity never faileth; but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall va-

CONTE

nish

nish away; for we know in part, and we prophecy in part, says the apostle, but when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away, I Cor. xiii. 8—10.

These distinguishing characters, as they are peculiarly proper to apostles, prophets, teachers, and faints, are called four beafts, because they, in some fort, resemble these creatures; for here the apostles had the fortitude and boldness of a lion; the prophets had the patience of a calf; the faithful teacher of Christ hath the prudence and knowledge of a man; and the faint, by having communion with his God, mount up high as with wings, and has his strength renewed him as an eagle. The number of these beafts are four, to shew Christ's fulness, for as the number seven hold out perfection, so the number four always in this book hold fome certain fulness; now the church is called his fulness. Epb. i. 22, 23. These four beasts had each of them fix wings about them, and they were full of eyes within; and they rest not day or night, faying, Holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. Here it is faid, that they were full of eyes within, plainly fignifying that they were full of the light of wifdom, knowledge, and understanding, by which they praise the Almighty God, saying, holy, holy, &c. Again, the four beafts are called by the prophet Ezekiel, chap. i. 5. four living creatures; plainly fignifying that they are the gifts and graces of the Spirit of life from God; and the

the four beafts or living creatures are not only mentioned by that prophet, when speaking of his extraordinary vision given by the Spirit of God, but the apostle John tells us further, that the four beafts were the interpreters of these remarkable discoveries that took place at the opening of the four first seals; and the prophet Isaiah in discoursing of these seraphims, as he calls them, chap. vi. shew them to be appointed as the effectual means of conversion, and the same which qualified himself not only for his office as a prophet, but also to live as a faint. When the Lord in mercy visits a poor finner, whether in the ordinary or extraordinary way, it is always for the most part, as it were, by three steps, 1st. God gives him a manifest discovery of his glory, which furprizes the convicted finner, and makes him at mire the wildom, the righteousness, and the holiness of God in the glass of the word; as it was with the prophet, when God, after this manner, manifested himself to him, when he saw the Lord fitting upon a throne, and his train filled the temple, chap. vi. 1. 2dly, God gives him a fight of his own vileness, even of the corruption of his nature, and of the evil nature of fin, and the fatal consequence of living in a course of sin, as it was with the prophet, verse 5. Then faid I, Wo is me, for I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midft of a people of unclean lips, for mine eyes have feen the King, the Lord of Hofts. 3dly, God applies a proper medicine, a balm for healing? the

disease, even that remedy provided by God himfelf, by which his iniquity is taken away, and his sin purged, as it was also with the prophet, verses 6, 7. Then slew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar; and he laid it upon my mouth, and said, lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is

taken away, and thy fin purged.

Here we may observe, that the prophet was not only illuminated with the spirit of prophecy through which he was enabled to foretel of things fuller concerning the glory of the Meshah's kingdom, but his heart also was fanctified with the Holy Ghost as with fire, as is represented by the faraphims, having a live coal in his hand which he had taken with the tongs from the altar; and, it is certain that this vision of the prophet which he faw that fame year when King Uzziah died, was concerning the glory of the Messiah's kingdom, where he faw the Lord Jesus, as king and head of his church, fitting on his throne, high, and lifted up, and his train filled the temple; above it stood the seraphims, each one had fix wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly; all to shew the different ways and various methods which these extraordinary and ordinary church officers have taken in declaring the will of God for our falvation, and of their connection one with another, according to the words of the prophet, verse 3. and one cried unto another, and faid,

V

7-

13

t,

15

h

faid, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of Hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory: by which it plainly doth appear, that the four beasts, or living creatures, are representations of the gifts and graces of the fanctifying spirit, peculiar to apos-

tles, prophets, teachers and faints.

Thus far I have endeavoured to open the meaning of the words written in the fourth chapter, which is a plain discovery of the vision of the throne, and of the four beasts, and the four and twenty elders. I come now to that, where it is said, that in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth unto all the earth, Rev. v. 6.

In faying fomething to the opening of this critical part of scripture; first, it will be necessary here again to remark, that as the number four signify some certain sulness, so the number seven always in this book do hold out persection. This I have already observed, by what is said of the seven lamps of sire burning before the throne, chap. iv. 5. and of the sour beasts, verse 8.

Now, in the midst of the throne there stood a Lamb as it had been slain, &c. which is our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sins of the world, who was bruised for our iniquities; he was brought as a lamb to the slaughter, contrived by the council of the

Jews; for although his innocency was declared by Pontius Pilate, the governor, who said over and over again, that he found no fault in him at all, yet, nevertheless, he delivered him up to be crucified as a lamb without blemish, Asts iv. 27, 28. for of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

But it is also said, that this Lamb of God, stood in the midst of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, intimating to us, that by the gifts and graces of the Spirit, we come to know by experience Christ's fulness, the glory of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth, is, in the midst of the assembly of the faithful; for, if but two or three be gathered together in his name, there he will be in the midst of them. And it is by observing all he commanded them to do, he hath promised to be with them to the end of the world.

This fulness that is in Christ is emblematically shaped out to us in the word under various forms, through different types and figures; because in a state of imperfection, we cannot know but in part, and therefore the wisdom of God found it necessary that we should look through different figures, as through a glass. Before we come perfect in the knowledge of the truth, as it is in Christ, it is said, that the church

church is Christ's fulness, which is also his mystical body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all, Eph. i. 23. Again, it is faid, that in Christ dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, Col. ii. 9. because he received the spirit without measure to fit him for all his mediatory offices, that he might be a perfect Saviour, to answer for all the types and figures under the law, and in opposition to all the shadows there imposed, until the time of the reformation under the gospel; and this fulness of the Godhead dwelling in Christ bodily, is here mystically set forth by the lamb having feven horns and feven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth, which fignify the all-perfect gifts and graces of the holy Spirit, otherwise briefly summed up in the characters proper to the four beafts, or living creatures, peculiar to apostles, prophets, teachers, and faints. Here we find, that the horns and the eyes of the lamb that was flain, and the feven lamps of fire burning before the throne, chap. iv. and the seven spirits of God signifying much the fame thing, and this to teach us to compare spiritual things with spiritual, in order to know the mind of the Spirit, in the language of the scriptures; for, it is plain that the horns of the lamb, here fignify Christ's kingly power, by which he executes the office of king and head of his church; and, by feven horns, we understand absolute sovereignty, or, that his kingdom rules over all; wherefore it is faid, that he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, King

of kings, and Lord of lords, chap. xix. 16. the feven eyes of the lamb also fignify Christ's prophetic office. Christ is the great prophet of his people, he not only foretold many things which we know has come to pass, but it was through the inspiration of his Spirit, that all the holy prophets, fince the world began, have foretold of things to come concerning the majesty and glory of his spiritual kingdom. This is he of whom Moses spake, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatfoever he shall fay unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every foul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as has spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. Alls iii. 21-24. And, seeing that the seven spirits of God, which is the same, even the seven eyes of the lamb, are faid to be fent forth into all the earth, intimateth that Christ has a kingdom in the earth, and although his kingdom is not (at this time) of the world, yet the time is coming when the kingdoms of the world shall become the kingdoms of Christ, and should from henceforth reign for ever and ever, and therefore he is able and just, even to cause unsanctified persons at all times, and in every place, to become instruments of providence, for bringing about his own holy end and purpose, for the accomplishment of his promises to the church, as is further amplified

amplified by the voices of the feven angels, with feven trumpets, chap. viii.

Verses 7, 8. And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which

are the prayers of faints.

This book of prophecy containing the glory of the Messiah's kingdom, which was closed up and fealed, particularly at the death of Christ, as it were quite hid in the highest secrecy of God's counsel, which the Lamb have taken in order to unfold it, in the bringing to light all the mysteries thereof. And this our Lord Jesus Christ did, when he entered into his glory, after he obtained a compleat victory over fin and the grave by the power of his refurrection from the dead. for then all power was given him in heaven and on earth, and when he ascended upon high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts to men. This is a prophecy in the book of Psalms, concerning Christ and the glory of his kingdom, which was most eminently fulfilled in the primitive state of the Christian church, manifested forth by the out-pouring of the Holy Ghost upon the apostles, &c. which was also foretold by the prophet Joel, chap. ii. 28, 29. where we fee the mystery of the four beasts and the four and twenty elders plainly discovered; where we read

of the gifts and graces of the Holy Ghost given to the Christian church, as it is said, they fell down before the Lamb, that is, they worshipped him as the true God, to whom all worship and adoration doth belong, now sitting on his Father's throne, for the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son, that all men should honour the Son, even as they honour

the Father, &c. John v. 22, 23.

Now in the doing of this homage to the Lamb, with the profoundest reverence, it is said, that every one of them had harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints, which in plain words is the gifts and graces of the sanctifying Spirit communicated to the Christian church; for the harps represent all praises and thanksgivings, effected by the four beasts, or living creatures; the golden vials full of odours are the effectual prayers of the faithful, or as the apostle himself say, golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

Verse 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof, for thou hast been sain, and has redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

The subject matter of this song is, in ascribing praise to the Lamb, in that he was worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof, because he was slain, and so redeemed them by his precious blood. This is the ground of their praises

and

and of their thanksgivings, that the Lamb of God voluntarily should lay down his life for his sheep that he might take it again. A new fong is a matter of joy for valuable benefits newly received or obtained; likewise this song is the subject matter of gladness, for every member of Christ's mystical body slowing from a grateful fense of the love of Christ, which passes knowledge: their received gifts and graces, for his fake, through his merit and mediation, is a key for opening the gates of wisdom; and as a spring to their devotion that afford them matter for praises to him, who hath, after this manner, loved them and washed them from their sins in his own blood, out of every kindred, and tongue,

and people, and nation.

ı

But to make this appear more clear, it is neceffary that the extent of John's vision should be confidered, because it is said, chap. iv. 1. that the manifestation thereof had respect (namely the throne) to the times after it was feen, though the vision itself seemed to him as already accomplished in heaven; yet, by what is said afterwards concerning the fame throne, and of the fame vision, it is plain, that the whole is spoken in reference to the glory of Christ's kingdom, which was to be manifested, by degrees, from the refurrection of Christ until the finishing of the mystery of God, for which cause, the whole body of the Christian church, from the refurrection of Christ, until the restoration of the Jews, when the vail shall be taken off their heart,

heart, in the finishing of the mystery, is reprefented by the four beasts and four and twenty elders; and as the four beasts and the four and twenty elders are always spoken of, as if they were united in the same cause, in giving glory to God through a Redeemer, by which we come to understand the nature of that union between Christ and believers; the communion of saints, make up one holy catholic or universal church, that are redeemed by Christ's blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

Verse 10. And hast made us unto our God, kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth,

As the words already spoken and explained, breathes out the language of the holy catholic or universal church dispersed in every nation, united and gathered together under one head, one Lord, one faith, one baptism; so every member of that body is made kings and priefts unto God: first, they are made kings, in as much as they are made fons of God, born heirs to an inheritance, yea, joint heirs with Christ; they are enabled to judge themselves to the subduing their inordinate affections, according to the rule of the written word; for he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man, 1 Cor. ii. 15, 16. And they are made priests unto God, by the daily offering up the factifices of praises and thanksgivings to God for Christ, for the means of grace, and for the hope of eternal glory; as also they are priests, in as much as they mortify the deeds of the old man, with its affections and lusts.

Secondly, They are made kings and priefts unto God by virtue of the promises, which hold out, that in all their sufferings and hard trials in bearing a testimony to the truth as it is in Christ, they are made more than conquerors through him that hath loved them, Rom. viii. 37. And that after the first resurrection, they that have part in the same shall be made priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years, Rev. xx. 6. To this purpose, it is added in course, and we shall reign on the earth, that is, we the church on earth shall reign in triumph, when the time comes that the faints shall possess the kingdom, Dan. vii. 22. and this at the times and the featons when God will restore the kingdom again to Israel, when Christ's dominion shall extend from sea to sea, even unto all the ends of the earth, according to the words of the prophet; and the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the faints of the most high, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall ferve and obey him, ver. 27.

2

rosier

f

of es-y

Verses 11, 12. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beafts, and the elders; and the number of them were ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a loud voice.

D 4

voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

Here we find the angels of God in heaven, joining with the church on earth, in ascribing all praises, honour, and glory to Christ; the angels of God in heaven, and all the saints upon earth, are included in that number, ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; which signify an exceeding great number, which is otherwise expressed by a great multitude which no man could number, chap. vii. 9, 10. compared with Daniel vii. 10. the whole having a special reference to the glory of the Messiah's kingdom on earth, which we are commanded to pray for, according to the third petition of the Lord's prayer, which is, Thy kingdom come, thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.

And as the angels of God are faid to be all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation, Heb. i. 14. therefore angels here are to be understood either literally, or in plain words, the angels of God in heaven sent forth to minister unto the saints, or metaphorically, that is ministers of state, or, eminent instruments of providence, whereby men are invested with authority in the kingdom of our Lord, according to the word of the Lord by the prophet Daniel, chap. vii. 13, 14. I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of days, and they brought

brought him near before him; and there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages fhould ferve him; his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Verses 13, 14. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And the sour beasts said, Amen: and the sour and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

Here the whole creation which groaned and travailed in pain from the beginning, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of the body, Rom. viii. 22. is now praifing and bleffing him that fitteth upon the throne, in that he hath magnified his great name through the whole earth, in making all things new according to his faithful word, which shall be manifested in restoring all things for the new creation formed by the effential word, which was made flesh, shall appear complete, as it were in perfect beauty; and this, when the whole body of the Jews which are dispersed shall be gathered together, with the fulness of the Gentiles, and be united as one flock under one shepherd. As we have many a promise given us, both in the Old and New Testaments,

e

Testaments, of a new heaven and a new earth, wherein truth, righteousness, and peace are for ever to dwell; as is faid, when we all with one heart and with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, sincerely, truly, and constantly love one the other, and abounding in all the fruits of the Spirit; then the four beafts, who are men endued with extraordinary and ordinary measures of the gifts and graces of the fanctifying Spirit shall excite and stir up every creature living in this new earth, in praising God, saying, Amen, or, so let it be. And the four and twenty elders, (the whole body of the church) namely the body of the Jews, with the fulness of the Gentiles united in the same cause, falling down in worshipping of God who liveth for ever and ever.

South the state of a new proving and believed that the first seed of the seed

accomplete an income set the at the star black the will be

common vocacio senticio della consenta della consenta

that the find any material on a series

h,

or

ne

nd y,

dur

ry es

ir n

e.

y

h

e

9

i papero, in successor established and ha games constituted and buts Anchough - Ten B

FIRST SEAL OPENED.

REVELATION, Chap. vi. 1, 2.

attaining at the Louis to some saftains

A ND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come, and see. And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

There are two things remarkable in the opening of the feals, that requires to be confidered; first, the principal agent, he that opened the feals; and the interpreter, he that discovered the scene. The principal agent was the Lamb of God, that taketh away the fins of the world; for although he was once dead, yet now he is alive, and behold, he liveth for ever; for, it was by the power of his resurrection he opened this seal; and it is by the power of his resurrection he raiseth his members that are dead in trespasses and in sin, unto newness of life; and it is by the power of his resurrection he will raise the dead out of their graves to judgment at the last day.

Now,

Now, as to the event that was brought forth by the opening of the first seal, we are directed to observe a noise, (as it were thunder) and we find that thunder is spoken of in scripture, as the voice of the Lord Jesus, as it is written in the book of Psalms xxxix. 3, 4. The voice of the Lord is upon the waters, the God of glory thundereth, the voice of the Lord is powerful, the voice of the Lord is full of majesty. Therefore the noise that was heard like thunder, is the voice of the Lord Jesus, uttered by his cloud of witnesses, his fent embassadors, in publishing abroad and declaring that their Lord was rifen from the dead, whereby remission of sins, particularly to the Jews, was preached upon their repentance, according to these words, repent and be converted, that your fins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord, AEIs iii. 19. Which times of refreshing relates to that remarkable out-pouring of the Holy Ghost upon the apostles, &c. after Christ's refurrection and ascension; at which extraordinary event, Christ's spiritual kingdom came with power. Here it might be faid, that the glory of God thundered, &c.

Secondly, This noise like thunder, denotes fome awful threatening to light upon unbelievers, proclaimed by ministers of the gospel; as it is said, he that believeth, and is baptised, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damn-

ed, Mark xvi. 16.

Again, he that discovered the scene, is one of the four beasts; accordingly, when the Lamb opened

opened one of the feals, John adds, one of the four beafts faid, Come, and fee; it was the first beast that resembled the lion, that gave this alarm; for the strength, boldness, and courage of the lion do represent the extraordinary gifts and graces of the Holy Ghoft, given primarily to the apoftles, particularly when they were first inspired in the day of pentecost, Alls ii. This is one of the four beafts, which faid, Come, and fee; that is, come and fee the work of the Lord Jefus, the wonderful works of God; come and fee the stone which was rejected by the builders, the fame made chief stone of the corner; come and fee poor, despised, unlearned, and ignorant fishermen, and fuch-like mean men, that never were trained up in schools of good learning, nor taught any other language but only that of their own country, the native tongue of the Galileans; now they in an instant are enabled both to speak and understand the languages of every country of all nations under heaven, to the great conflernation of multitudes of people out of all nations that came to Jerusalem, for every man heard them speak in his own language the wonderful works of God .- Now, the white horse fignify the event brought forth in the opening of the feal, and is to be understood in the bright displays of divine truths, the accomplishments of the promises held out in the everlasting covenant, and afterwards, most eminently displayed in preaching the word, by which glad tidings of peace and reconciliation was brought from heaven

50 THE SECOND SEAL OPENED. Chap. vi.

heaven to miserable sinners, of which, that fair

colour white was a proper emblem.

The bow and the crown which was given him that fat on the white horse, by which he went forth conquering and to conquer, is both an evident token of Christ's victory over sin and the grave, and the great success of the gospel after his resurrection and ascension; hence it is said when he ascended upon high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men, Eph. iv. 8.

The Second Seal opened.

Verses 3, 4. And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see. And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another; and there was given

unto him a great fword.

The event that came to pass at the opening of the second seal, is quite of a different nature than that of the former.—For the first seal brought forth the white horse, with his rider, which betoken peace on earth, and good will to men: but we see at the opening of the second seal we have the red horse, with his rider; a scene of a bloody colour, and of a destroying nature, which was to take peace from the earth; and that they should kill one another with a great slaughter.

Now,

fo

W

fw

th

fh

CO

ru th

of ac

Je

to

ch

an

fee

tio

cal

the

tra

CH

tra

15

for

en

13

to

Chap. vi. THE SECOND SEAL OPENED. 53

Now, what was this but the fulfillment of former predictions, as was represented in the explanation of the noise that was like thunder. which denote dreadful judgments upon despifers or rejectors of the gospel; and therefore a great fword is prepared in the hand of him that fat on the red horse, which fignify much war and blood fhed; according to our Saviour's predictions, concerning the destruction of the temple of Jerusalem, effected by the powers of the Romans; the dreadful judgment and lamentable calamities of these times, when the Jews were dispossessed of their stated priviledge, we have an authentic account in Josephus's history, a very judicious

lewish writer.

VI

fair

im

ent

Vi-

the

ter

aid

ity

he

ne,

nat

fat

nat

en

of

ire

eal

er,

to

nd

a

ng h;

eat

w,

But the second beast, that resembled the calf. leads me to confider this as having a reference to the present circumstance of the Christian church, when the fecond feal was opened; and therefore the second beast says, Come, and fee; that is, come and behold the prefent fituation of the Christian church; a spiritual war occasioned by false apostles, decentul workers, as they are called ministers of unrighteousness, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ; and no marvel, for fatan himself is transformed into an angel of light; therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works, 2 Cor. xi. 13-15. For by this time antichrift began to trouble the church, striving to have the preeminence

52 THE SECOND SEAL OPENED. Chap. vi.

eminence over Christ and his holy apostles, where there was a departing from the simplicity of the gospel, by which spiritual pride, ambition and vain glory were like to bear the fway, a departing from wholesome doctrine that teacheth and disposes men to deny all ungodliness and worldly lusts, and to live soberly, righteously, and godly, in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation: the epiftles of Paul the apostle directed to Timothy, and the epittle of Jude, was written (occasionally) to put a stop to these growing disorders and divisions among Christians, even in these earliest sun shining days, as appears by the scope of words contained in those epiftles, as they were particularly intended to point out the deceitful works of darkness; as the same apostle fays in his fecond epiftle to the Thessalonians. that the mystery of iniquity were already working, which was to be revealed in its time; this, together with that desperate obstinacy of unbelieving Jews, and the cruel usage of heathen Rome, the church was furrounded with enemies on all fides, both within and without.-It was an extraordinary trial, and required an extraordinary measure of the gifts and graces of the sanctifying Spirit to withstand the difficulty in proportion; and therefore the long suffering patience of God's faithful servants the prophets, in waiting for the manifestation of their visions, which is the character proper to the fecond beaft, that resembled the calf, was both necessary and fuitable, and to be had in high efteem in the Christian

Chap. vi. THE THIRD SEAL OPENED. 53 Christian church, especially at such a time of trial.

re

ne nd

t-

ly

y,

a-

to

en

g.

in

he

ey

e-

le

IS,

K-

IS.

e-

en

es.

an

li-

C-

0-

ti-

in

IS,

ft,

nd

he an

The Third Seal opened.

Verses 5, 6. And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

The gradual displays of Divine Providence, in regard to the events brought forth at the opening of the two former seals, when compared with this, seems still to be accompanied with additional hardships, for new straits and difficulties are daily growing: for the black horse signify a sad dispensation, and the pair of balances in the hand of the rider denote a scarcity. As to the nature of these hard dispensations, and those that are particularly concerned in them, the third beast that had his face as a man, will discover the mystery.

I have already said, that the pair of balances in the hand of him that sat on the black horse do signify a scarcity; for famine, in scripture, when taken both in a literal and figurative sense, is spoken of by giving bread by weight; the first is in Lev. xxvi. 26. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you

F

vour

54 THE THIRD SEAL OPENED. Chap. vi.

your bread again by weight; and ye shall eat and not be fatisfied. Now the voice that came from the midst of the four beasts, which say, a meafure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, &c. intimates, that this fcarcity is not literally to be understood, but is an allegory relating to the affairs of the church under persecution; to this purpose we find it expressed in Amos viii. 11. Behold, the days come, faith the Lord God, that I will fend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lord. Now, this is that scarcity which here is principally meant, a scarcity of faithful pastors, a scarcity of found doctrine, for the black horse hold out the mournful fituation of the church under the tyrannical proceedings of the Romans in their feverities, bonds, and imprisonments. Nevertheless Christ here goes forth conquering, and to conquer, for the voice of the third beaft that had his appearance as a man, promifes an additional supply of the gifts and graces of the fanctified spirit, according to the measure and nature of that trial; these figurative expressions doth hold out, it is a truth worthy of our acknowledgement, that the end for which Christ opened the feal was in order to qualify the church, which he has bought with his own blood, and that, answerable to the gifts and graces of the fanctifying spirit, which is the glory of Christ's kingdom; and not merely by punishing the wicked, in a way of justice on the opposers of the gospel, according to the

Chap. vi. THE THIRD SEAL OPENED. 55

i.

d

n

1-

is

is

h

(-

e,

in

or

d.

r-

ld

er

in

r-

to

ad

al

ed

of

ld

it,

al

as

ole

it,

ot

11-

to

he

the mistaken notions of some who apply the various judgments represented in the opening of the feals, to the gradual decay and final destruction of heathen Rome, although that is included in the opening of the feals; yet the chief end for opening of the feven feals is, first, to manifest forth Christ's fulness to qualify the church; for, it is evident, that the glory of the Redeemer's kingdom is made manifest, by degrees, in the opening of the feals, and therefore these hard trials, represented by the red, the black, and the pale horse, brought forth in the opening of the fecond, the third, and the fourth feals, chiefly is ordained of God for the exercise of grace; and therefore this new trial, under the third feal, was both necessary and seasonable, especially fince the additional supply of the gifts and graces of the fanctifying spirit, was ready to be diftributed according to the character proper to the the third beaft, answerable to the prudence, temperance, and piety of Christ's faithful pastors: a precious gift, a great bleffing, and highly valuable at fuch a time of trial.

As to the voice which was heard in the midst of the four beasts, which say, a measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine, must be understood according to the nature of that, from whence the voice proceeded, which, as is said, came from the midst of the four beasts, which voice can mean nothing less than the voice of the work of sanctification carried on

E 2

by

56 THE THIRD SEAL OPENED. Chap.vi.

by degrees, through the furnace of affliction. I heard (fays John) a voice in the midst of the four beafts, fay, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine; which in general holds forth, that the necessaries of life were scarce so, at such a time of trial, when faithful pastors are debarred from preaching of the word, (the gospel) which is the common-wealth of the true Israelites of God, is very rare. Sound faith, and wholesome doctrine, generally are but little regarded. As to the oil and the wine, which was not to be hart or diminished, may be taken both in a literal and in a spiritual sense; first, literally, it fignifies the superfluities of earthly enjoyments, by which the men of the world gratify their fenfual appetite, which the great and rich men have no lack, notwithstanding the fcarcity which often happen to the poor, or lower rank of people. But when these things are spiritually to be understood, touching great Christians, those that are rich in grace, their oil and wine cannot be hurt, which is the fruit of the spirit, viz. love, joy, peace, long suffering, faith, &c. For, fays the apostle, the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness. and peace, and joy, in the Holy Ghoft, Rom. xiv. 17. These could neither be hurt nor diminished by outward trouble, but rather increased: for when the disciples of Christ were very forry at hearing that their bleffed Lord was to depart from them, he faid, Peace I leave with you, my

Ch.vi. THE FOURTH SEAL OPENED. 57

my peace I give unto you; not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your hearts be troubled, neither let it be afraid, John xiv. 27. For as oil and wine cheer the heart of man, and make his face to shine, Pfal. civ. 15. much more doth the comforts of the Holy Ghost, with the answer of a good conscience, through the merits of Christ, bring peace, joy, and comfort to a weary soul, even in the midst of the greatest straits and difficulties.

e

e

,

e

1,

e

n ,

.

d

e

r

e

1

f

n

3,

y

The Fourth Seal opened.

Verses 7, 8. And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth heast say, Come, and see. And I looked, and behold, a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

Here the fourth beast, that resembled the slying eagle, with his offering grace in renewing of strength, calls on men, and gently invites every true believer, like a still small voice, saying, Come, and see the event brought forth at the opening of this seal; for it is a scene, more dreadful than any of the former discoveries; for now the suffering state of the Christian church under the seals, is arrived to its utmost severity, and to its highest degree of cruelty, effected by base and E 2 unreasonable

58 THE FOURTH SEAL OPENED. Ch. vi.

unreasonable men: for the pale horse signifies the killing of the faints, even the faithful witnesses of Jesus! who suffer martyrdom for the testimony which they held; the greatest of all that has been transacted under the heathen emperors, is here represented, by what is faid of death and hell, that followed with the pale horse, and therefore the renewing strength of the fourth beast, that was like the flying eagle, was absolutely necessary, to support the faithful from sinking under the heavy load of tribulation and terrible calamity, which is here in a figure represented. It is faid, that power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with hunger, fword, and with death, and with the beafts of the earth.

These words, when taken literally, means war, famine, and pestilence: but as the whole of what is here spoken relate to the terrible afflicting circumstances of the Christian church, we are therefore called to understand, that the fourth part of the earth is the Christians, which, upon supposition, is reckoned the fourth part of the Roman empire, and is here in a manner flated as the earth, or the world; for when Cæsar Augustus made a decree, that all the world should be taxed, Luke ii. it means, so far as the empire of Rome extended, fo that the fourth part of the earth here is the Christian world, or such as professed the faith of Jesus, or the Christian religion, that was under subjection to the civil laws and government of Rome, when this fourth feal

e

y

S

d

e

r,

f

18

e

n

e

d

1-

d

e

e

i-

IS

al

was opened; or, whether the Christians made up just a fourth part or not, it is a matter of indifferency as to the subject in hand, only we are to observe John's usual method, in several passages of this book of the Revelations, in his stating parts of things, as the third part of the fun, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, &c. chap. viii. 8-12. And thus to teach us that God is always carrying on his work by degrees, until the confummation of all things, and that in a state of imperfection we cannot know but in part, but when that which is perfect is come, (in a state of glory) then that which is in part shall be done away, I Cor. xiii. 10. As to what is faid that power was given unto them, namely, death and hell, which followed with the pale horse, over the fourth part of the earth, namely, The Christians to kill with sword and with hunger, and with death; and what can this death and hell be? Certainly, without any difpute, the Holy Ghost by this signify the powers of darkness, with its hellish invention, contriving how to root out and destroy the Christian church, which always was an eye fore to them, as they are called by Christ himself, the gates of hell, that should not totally prevail against his church. To kill with fword, and with hunger, and with death, fignify the hard dispensations in these times, at the opening of the second, the third, and fourth feals, that more and more increased, as is represented by the red, the black, and the pale horses, as is already demonstrated. E 3 Now

60 THE FOURTH SEAL OPENED. Ch.vi.

Now we have the words with the meaning, power was given to these agents of the devil, (or the gates of hell) to kill and destroy the faithful witnesses of Jesus; power was given unto them (says John) over the fourth part of the earth, to kill, &c. and with the beasts of the earth; this last word doth clear up all that hath been said, for, by the beasts of the earth we are to understand, men of beastly disposition, base, carnal, unreasonable, earthly, sensual, devilish, as was the apostle's lot, who, as he says, after the manner of men fought with beasts at Ephesus, 1 Cor.

XV. 32.

It is amazing to fee how the Lord our God fo perpetually, in the course of his Providence, put's his own people to grief, in fuffering their implacable enemies to triumph over them, yea, many a time when they expected a favourable hearing of their prayers to deliver them out of their diftreffes, they have, at the fame time, funk deeper into the mire, that is, more and more into croffes. and world's losses; as if God, by this hard way of dealing, feemed to disown or disapprove of both their children-like disposition, and their fincere endeavours to please him; as it is oftentime feen that the vileft men are exalted, when good Christians are abased, yea, cast out as vagabonds, and hated even among their own Chriftian brethren, and for nothing but because of the image of Christ that shine in them, which the generality of men, even of Christian professors, have a natural aversion to, because it is not of this world,

Ch. vi. THE FOURTH SEAL OPENED. 61

world, therefore the world hates it, and cannot abide with it no more than darkness can dwell with light; and although perfecution in this our day generally are cried down, yet the enmity in the heart, which is opposite to the image of Christ, is now as powerful as ever; yea, never more powerful, nor more like to bear the fway, than when divisions and animosities among Christian brethren increases, and the love of many waxes cold, as is remarkably the case in our day: and as we oftentimes find also in scripture distatiffaction, murmuring, &c. arifing in the heart of godly men, for the feeming irregular diffribution of Providence among them, whereby good men are oftentimes in diffress, and surrounded on all fides with wants, straits, and difficulties; and know not what hand to turn to procure an honest living, through bearing, as they would have it, to do good, according to their principles, when at the same time, ungodly men flourish, spread themselves like a green bay tree, as if God loved to encourage wicked men, more than those that faithfully ferve and obey him: and what shall we fay touching these things? furely there is no unrighteousness with God? for the disposer of every event, has revealed his mind concerning this thing, with a gentle reproof, charging his afflicted people with partiality for this way of judging; Mal. iii. 13-15. Your words have been fout against me, faith the Lord; yet ye fay, What have we spoken so much against thee? Ye have faid, It is in vain to observe God, and what

vi.

(or ful

em to

his or,

ea-

he or.

fo

lany

ng

er es,

ay

of

eir n-

en

à-

if-

he

ve-

nis

d,

62 THE FOURTH SEAL OPENED. Ch.vi.

profit is it, that we have kept his ordinances, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of Hosts? and now we call the proud happy, yea, they that work wickedness are set up, yea, they that tempt God, are even delivered. Nevertheless, it is a true saying, like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him, for whom the Lord loveth, he chastiseth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth; if we be without chastisement, says the apostle, whereof all are partakers, then are we bastards, and not fons, Heb. xii. 8. Nothing here speaks of hatred in God to his people, but in love, and therefore every true believer at all times, and in every circumstance of life, have great cause to rejoice, because the promise is, That all things shall work together for their good, Rom. viii. and it is only for a very little while in a state of imperfection, that God will, in any degree, afflict his chosen people; and when he visits his backflidden children with stripes, it for their profit, that they might be partakers of his holiness, and thereby purify them from the drofs of fin, and after they are tried, they come forth as gold, made vessels of honour, set up for their Master's use; and here they fay, with David, it is good for them that they were afflicted, for before, they went aftray, but now they will keep God's word. Secondly, The people of God have great cause to rejoice in every trying circumstance, because in the hardest dispensations of Providence, there are fomething given unto them from Christ that will Laboration W

Ch. vi. THE FOURTH SEAL OPENED. 63

d

d

a,

r-

h

ır

f.

S

d

n

S

IN W

will sweeten all their bitter cups, for his grace is not only sufficient to keep them from falling away totally, but his strength is made perfect in weakness; this was what made the apostle Paul always rejoice in the cross of Christ, because he found more of Christ's power and wisdom, and of his fpecial presence, when he was remarkably put to fuffer for his cause, than at other times; for, when God taketh away any earthly enjoyment, that was a means to support a believer in a trying circumstance, he at the same time upholds him with his own right hand, that is, he honoureth him with a fensible manifestation of his own special presence, affuring him, that he is his shield, and his exceeding great reward; and with this his heart is filled with peace and joy, in believing, that let come of him what will, he is refolved to hold fast his integrity and live in submission to the will of God; and in fuch a case, the language of his heart will be, Good is the Lord, let him do what feemeth good in his fight.

And although God, for wise and holy ends, ordain heavy strokes of temporal calamity to befall the best of men in this life, whither by the dissolving of their estates, or suffering grievous afflictions in the body, either by pain or sickness, or the loss of near and dear friends and relations, as was the case with Job, after he was reduced to nothing, who became naked and destitute of all earthly comfort, yet the Lord his God did not leave him with miserable comforters (cursing the day of his birth) in a miserable situation,

where

64 THE FOURTH SEAL OPENED. Ch.vi.

where he found none to pity his case, nor grant him any relief, but raifed him up again, more glorious and powerful and much greater even in the world than ever he was before; and what greater proofs can we defire in order to confirm us in our faith, than the word and promise of a God that cannot lie? who fay, That all things shall work together for good to them that love him; therefore we may depend upon it, if we fuffer with Christ, that is, if we suffer by doing our duty to him as he hath commanded us, we shall also reign with him; if we are cast down for his name's fake, he will raise us up; if we are wounded, he will heal us; if we are killed all the day long for holding the testimony of a good conscience, he will give us eternal life: why then should the Christian complain though his frail body fare hard, and toil long in a strange land, during his pilgrimage on the earth, fince he may well affure himfelf, and know by a continued course of experience, that his foul, the greater part, receives advantage, infinitely more fo than any loss that befall the body. Wherefore, fays the apostle, For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day: for our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us, a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, 2 Cor. iv. 16, 17.

These plain truths of scripture, when compared with what hath been said of the event brought forth by the opening of the fourth seal, corres-

pond

to

d

is

h

tl

V

Ch. vi. THE FOURTH SEAL OPENED. 65

V1.

nt

re

en

at

m

gs

ve

ve

1g

ve

or

re

d

il

d,

y

d

er

n

IS

it

d

f

đ

pond also with the fourth beast, that resembled the flying eagle, his furpassing loftiness in respect to the extensive and comprehensive views of divine things, as is briefly comprehended in the character given of the natural disposition and proper offices of his external form and bodily parts, his angelic appearance, in renewing of strength to the wearied, when nature's strength doth faint and fail, for in his ordinary course of visitation, he makes all glad within, where there is nothing but fadness and forrow without; and, he is never more ready to help or relieve the destitute, than when all human aids are denied them, and when hopes of relief begin to perish. This is the character proper to the fourth beaft that resembled the flying eagle; his gracious invitation to come and fee the wonders of God's love and mercy, through a crucified Saviour, made manifest to the faithful at the opening of the fourth feal, when the church remarkably was in great diffress, fignified by the appearance of the pale horse, with the name of the rider, &c. abundantly justify this character. All which plainly demonstrate, and fufficiently prove the truth of what hath been faid on the opening of the feals particularly, and in the opening of the mystery of the four beasts, where it appears that the four beafts, or living creatures, are representations of the gifts and graces of the fanctifying spirit, treasured up in the person of Christ, and ready to be applied to his church in every time of need.

The

The Fifth Seal opened.

Verses 9, 10, 11. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were sain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

In the opening of this fifth feal, no mention is made of a horse of a different colour, nor a word fpoken concerning the four beafts, as at the opening of the four former feals; the reason is (as I perceive) because that as the trial of the church under this feal was no new thing, no change is made in regard to outward circumstances, but continue the same as before, without any visible appearance of relief; for the opening of the fourth feal brought forth death and hell, or fuch as made a covenant with hell, in order to destroy the Christians, to see if it was possible to cut them off both root and branch; and for this. Christ their exalted head furnished them with every necessary angelic qualities, as a manifest token of his own gracious presence; and as he was with the three children in the midst of

the

tl

fo

in

fac

de

en

wi

fee

an

Al

for

the

fai

tak

Chap. vi. THE FIFTH SEAL OPENED. 67

vi.

ed

of

nd

ey O

nd

he

ry

ey el-

ld

on

a

at

on

he

no

mut

ng

eli,

ler

ole

for

em

na-

nd

of

the

the burning fiery furnace, Dan. iii. 25. furely he was, he is, and will be to the end of the world, with his people in the midst of all their hard trials and sufferings, taking care that not so much as one hair of their heads should perish on his account. So that all the disadvantage true believers have by their hard trials in this world, is their being made holy; they are thereby purished more and more from the dross of sin, through the furnace of affliction, which is a great advantage; and after they are tried, then they come forth as gold purished seven times.

Let us now confider the words of the text, as they are to be explained; and we shall thereby be made to see what advantage the Christian church receive by the opening of this seal.

I faw (fays' John) the fouls of them under the altar, that were flain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held.—The altar which John here typically alludes to, is that placed in the inner court of the priefts, whereon the facrifices were offered, according to custom under that dispensation, but have a special reference to the great facrifice under the gospel (to wit) the death and fufferings of the Son of God; feeing it was impossible that the blood of bulls and of goats, should take away fins, Heb. x. 4. Above, when he faid, facrifice and offerings for fin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law: then faid he, lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first that he may establish the fecond:

fecond; by the which will we are fanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all, Heb. x. 9, 10. These words held forth a difanulling of the first covenant, that there might be room for establishing the second; and as Christ the testator of the covenant of grace has left it as a part of his lagacies, that as he himself suffered for his people, on account of fin in them, which he took upon himself; so those also for whom he suffered (when called to it) were to feal the truths of Christ with their blood; for unto you (fays the apostle) it is given not only to believe on his name, but also to fuffer for his fake, Phil. i. 29. Hence it is, that the fouls which John faw under the altar, fignify a perfecuting state, or the Christian church under persecution; and therefore they do err who believe these souls under the altar to be the souls of the martyrs after they depart this life, entering into a state of purification; for the souls of believers after death, immediately enter into a state of eternal rest; for blessed are the dead who die in the Lord, from henceforth; yea, faith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them, Rev. xiv. 13. And the apostle Paul fays, We know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were diffolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands eternal in the heavens, 2 Cor. v. So that it is plain, that after the dissolution of the body the souls of believers go to heaven, and there to be for ever with the Lord; and to shew that this was

the

i

fi

F

m

C

th

or

cu

fea

G

an

op

CO

the

for

and

blo

is f

feer

pul

on

lou

exte

out

wor

ed t

mig

alfo

ings

Chap. vi. THE FIFTH SEAL OPENED. 69

the apostle's meaning of these words, he makes it clear in the words that follow, verse 8. We are confident, I fay, and willing to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. He rather defired the desolution of his body by death, than to continue in the flesh, that his foul might go to heaven and there to be present with Christ his Lord. Therefore these souls under the alter, are the lives of the martyrs taken away or flain, which cry for vengeance on their perfecutors, who fuffered under the third and fourth feals.—Justice loudly cried for this, the word of God spoke for it, yea, the providence of God; and the poor afflicted church in those days at the opening of the fifth feal, who witneffed a good confession to the truths of Christ in the midst of their forrows, they also with a loud voice cried forth for vengeance, how long, O Lord, holy and true, doth thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? Here it is faid that they cried with a loud voice, which feems as they were importunate in earnest and public prayers by the whole Christian church. on account of the grievous perfecution: for the loud voice sheweth the universality thereof; it extended to every Christian congregation throughout all the empire, and elsewhere through the world, where there was but two or three gathered together, they poured out their prayers to almighty God on this occasion. This loud voice also imports the long continuance of their sufferings under this feal, perhaps longer than the time

under

i.

ist ld at

ent at

nt

to eir en

ofnat ify

der beof

nto

erthe

hat rks

file of

ing nal ain,

for

was

under the other four feals before it; and therefore the poor fufferers cried with a loud voice, faying, how long, &c. The faithful witnesses of Jesus, no doubt, expected to meet with a favourable hearing of their prayers long before, according to that promise which says, Delight thyfelf in the Lord, and he shall give thee the defires of thine heart; commit thy way unto him, trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass; and he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon day, Pfal. xxxvii. Thus their hearts were fixed on the faithfulness of God, relying on his word, which says, that the wicked shall be cut off, but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth. Now the faithful under this feal calling into remembrance former grievances, and feeing the forms that were hanging over their heads, they cried with a loud voice, faying, how long, O Lord, holy and true, doth thou not judge? These are the words which holds out the prayers of the Christian church, whilst under persecution of Roman emperors; which prayers was put up to God, in the name of Christ, who is holy and true, and who in righteousness doth judge, as the words imports: and for an answer to their humble request we have the following words: verse 11, And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was faid unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow fervants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

the fee

bi th di in th to

min to Go thi

th

fui for con

the tha

no

ope

in .

VI.

re-

ice,

ffes fa-

ore,

de-

im,

the fal.

ith-

ays,

that

rth.

re-

the

, 0

hele

the

Ro-

and

, as

heir

very

that heir

that ful-

led.

filled. In this answer to their prayer, two things are to be considered, first, the white robes that was given to every one of them: secondly, and that they were to rest yet for a little season, before God would avenge their blood on their persecutors.

For this, we are to observe in general, that the white robes here spoken of is some invaluable gift bestowed, and is of the same nature to that which the four beafts or living creatures had discovered of Christ's fulness, by means of opening the former feals; and this lets us fee farther, that the end for which Christ opened the seals is to manifest his faithfulness to his church; for those white robes certainly were given to keep up their hearts, to press forward towards the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus; as also, it was something given to strengthen them to undergo with patience, what God in his wisdom was pleased to lay upon them; this is evident, because no other kind of robes or fuits of apparel would fuit the circumstance of fouls flain under the altar; for as long as those continue under the altar, so long doth the church continue in a perfecuting state; and it doth not hold that this apparent gift, fignified by the white robes, were any thing inferior to that which was given of Christ's fulness in those trying circumstances that went before at the opening of the fecond, the third, and fourth feals; for as the church is advanced in stature, (to wit) in knowledge and experience by the opening of F 2

tl

n

ir

fle

W

fa

be

it

is

to

go

of

th

fir

29

we

Te

the

or

the feals, a proportionable measure of the stature of the fulnels of Christ must succeed; and in fuch a case a more full and glorious manifestation of the power of Christ's kingdom may be depended upon. Now, white robes are badges of honour and marks of distinction; seeing it is the wearing apparel used by kings when they attend their office as fuch, in judging causes set before them; for when our Saviour was fuffering for our fins by the hands of wicked men, we are told they put on him a purple robe (refembling that of scarlet) and this, not in token of any honour done to him, but by way of mockery, that they might the more put him to open shame, because he confessed the truth, namely, that he himself was the king of the Jews; but the robes here spoken of were not of a bloody colour, as scarlet is. But white robes were given unto every one of those fouls under the altar; now white is an emblem of innocence, and of truth and righteousness, because no other colour can fet forth that character in a more clear light; therefore the white robes fignify an eminent difcovery of God's faithfulness, with respect to the accomplishment of his promifes; as it is faid, The fecret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he will shew them his covenant, Pfal. xxv. 14. And this eminent discovery of God's love and mercy and peculiar favour through a Redeemer, were made manifest to those souls under the altar in a three-fold light. First, Affurance of God's love and mercy through a Redeemer,

Chap. vi. THE FIFTH SEAL OPENED. 7

VI.

ure

in fef-

be

ges

it

fet

ing

are

ing

hat

be-

he

bes

as

nto

ow

can

it :

lif-

ide

ear

fal. d's

1 a

uls Af-

e+

er,

deemer, not as absolutely necessary to evince the truth of their fidelity, or of their being in the faith of God's elect, for saving faith may exist, and truly can subsist without this assurance. Secondly, Immediate revelation given by the spirit of prophecy. Thirdly, Signs of the times given them to observe that their redemption draweth nigh.

And to shew that this eminent discovery of God's faithfulness to the Church were made good in those days when this fifth seal was opened, is what I now shall endeavour to make clear.

In the first place, I am led to observe, that asfurance of God's love is of the benefits that flow from justification, adoption, and fanctification, as it is in the Assembly's Catechism, which was composed by the reverend assembly of divines: and although we cannot affirm that this faith of affurance is at all times common to every believer, yet we may fay with a warrant, that it is not only attainable in this life, but that it is also common to every believer that is willing to part with all things for Christ's fake and the gospel's; for the white robes given to every one of those souls under the altar, implies no less than this, and our Saviour is positive in confirming the truth of this doctrine, Mark x. 28, 29, 30. Then Peter began to fay unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee: and Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or lifters, or father, or mother, or wife, or chil-F 3 dren,

74 THE FIFTH SEAL OPENED. Chap. vi.

110

W

fo

th

e

dren, or lands for my fake and the gofpel's, but he shall receive an hundred fold. Now in this time, houses, and brethren, and fifters, and mothers, and children, and lands with perfecutions, and in the world to come eternal life. All which abundantly verifies that an enterance were ministered (in a great degree) to those souls under the altar, into the everlasting kingdom of Christ, by the which they were advanced to the dignity of judges, even to judge the world, and to inherit the earth, in order to rule over their oppreffers; although they had not this yet in actual possession, yet they were well assured of its being made good to them at the time appointed by the Father: but in the mean while as a manifest token of God's love, and of the innocence of that cause they suffered for, he gives them the fpirit of adoption, whereby they were enabled to cry, Abba, Father: hereby they had the witness in themselves, God's Spirit witnessing with their spirits that they were of that blessed number whom the Lord hath justified, adopted, and fanctified: fanctified I fay, in part, because yet they are under the altar; by which they are purified more and more, waiting for the glory that was to be revealed, even the redemption of the purchased possession of their promised inheritance. To this purpose the apostle sets forth the suffering state of the whole church of God, as it was from the beginning to his time, Rom. viii. 22, 23. For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now: and not

Chap. vi. THE FIFTH SEAL OPENED.

vi.

ut

his

10-

ns,

ich

ni-

der

ift,

ity

in-

p-

nal

e-

by

eft

of

he

ed

it-

th

er

nd

et

u-

at

he

e.

r-

as

3.

h,

id

at

not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the spirit; even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

In the fecond place, I am to shew, that those souls under the altar had to them given immediate revelation by the spirit of prophecy.

This is clear by what is faid as an answer to their prayer, in as much as it was faid unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow fervants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled: these words contain a prophecy to the Christians, even at the opening of the fourth and fifth feals, a foretelling of things to come, relating to fome fpecial future events that should be fulfilled in the opening of the next or fixth feal; as it is faid they were to rest yet for a little season, or which is the same, to be patient under their afflicting circumstances a little space longer, until others of their fellow fervants, their Christian brethren, should also suffer in the same way; and although John had this revealed to him before the opening of the fifth feal, for the benefit of the church in general, yet in as much as this was given as an answer to their prayers, who suffered under this fifth feal; this revelation therefore were given immediately to them in particular; for the words are plain of themselves, and easy to be understood, in that it was faid unto them, even them that were under the fifth feal, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their F 4 fellow fellow servants also and their brethren that should

be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

The next thing I have to confider, is, who it was that told them that they were to continue a little feason in their persecuting state, before God would avenge them of their adversaries: whether it was spoken by an angel of God from heaven, or by a minister of the gospel. I answer, it was revealed to them by the Spirit of prophecy, and therefore by the Spirit of Christ only. It was the Lord Jesus Christ, their exalted head, that gave this answer to their petitions; Christ, Godman in one, was the object of their prayer; he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth and no man shutteth, and shutteth and no man openeth; it was he, I fay, that answered their request; for it is the Lamb of God that openeth the feals, and it is he that revealed this fecret to his perfecuted members, in order to strengthen them to bear with parience what his church had farther to undergo; it was the same Lord Jesus who once was dead, but is now alive, and behold he liveth for evermore, and has the keys of hell and of death, who ascended upon high, and led captivity captive, and gave gifts to men; yea, it was he that fent the spirit of adoption into their hearts, whereby they were enabled to cry, Abba, Father, in their address to him in prayer, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood, &c. he it was that gave answer, they must rest yet a little feafon,

S

d

r

1,

S

d

LS

it

e

nit

r

-

0

er

0

le 11

d

it

ir

a,

Y-

ft

it le

1,

feason, &c. and this was fulfilled after that little feason was over, at the opening of the sixth seal, when Constantine the Great, the first Christian emperor, took the kingdom and advanced the Christians, to the downfall of their cruel persecutors, as shall be further explained in the opening of the next seal; and herein is the mystery of this seal opened up, in as much as it is a plain discovery of God's faithfulness to his church, God manifesting himself to the faithful, assuring them that he himself was their God, revealing to them his secret purposes by the spirit of prophecy.

Signs of the Times.

When our bleffed Saviour Jesus Christ made his first appearance in our lower world, as it is written of him by the prophets; it was generally expected that the kingdom of the Meiliah should appear, and therefore when the fore-runner of Christ, (John the Baptist) heard of his mighty works, he fent two of his disciples to Christ, saying, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? Jefus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which yedo hear and fee; the blind receive their fight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleanfed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised to life, and the poor have the gospel preached unto them: and bleffed is he whofoever shall not be offended in me, Matt. X1. 3-6.

And

And when the Christian church first was formed by the seventy disciples, sent forth to preach that the kingdom of heaven was at hand, the Jews had the first offers of the riches of God's grace through a crucified Redeemer, but the scheme of redemption seemed not at all suitable to the most polite part of that nation, who expected a Messiah after their own heart, not only to establish them in the belief of a temporal deliverance, such as should set them free, far above all other nations, but that their stated privileges and worldly sanctuary should remain unshaken for ever, as they could entertain no other persuasion than that they themselves, as a people, were the only proper objects of God's peculiar savour.

The proclamation of a crucified Redeemer. first in the sign of water baptism and repentance unto life, preached by John the baptist, in the wilderness; and the doctrine of the cross by Christ himself, must needs be highly offensive to the Jews who thought themselves well enough qualified without it: and after Christ had given many fingular proofs of himself to be the fent and promised Messiah, they utterly rejected both he and all his wonderous works to their own deffruction, and therefore they stumbled at that stumbling stone, and was broken according to the prediction of Christ in telling his disciples of the figns of the times, of the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem, which was given as the light of five days in one to the church, at the opening of the fifth feal, to affure them that it should

Chap. vi. THE SIXTH SEAL OPENED. 79

i.

1-

h

e

s

e

e

(-

y

2-

re

25

n a-

re

r.

r,

ce

ne

ye gh

en

he

C-

nhe

he n-

ht n-

ıld

ot

not be long before God would bring down the powers of their cruel perfecutors; especially fince all that Christ has foretold concerning the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem were already fulfilled, before the opening of the fifth feal; and this in the same manner as he foretold it should be, in a deplorable circumstance, like unto the end of the world, even the day of judgment; which was a true fign thereof, in regard to the Jewish state and worldly sanctuary, for it was the last day of the Jewish oblation, their stated privileges and worldly fanctuary was destroyed at once, with a visible mark of God's displeasure, although they did not in the least expect it. Now what greater figns could then be given to those poor persecuted Christians at the opening of the fifth feal, in order to confirm them in their belief of being foon delivered from the tyranny of heathen Rome, and to take it for granted, that as the powers of unbelieving Jews were already destroyed who crucified their Lord and Master, as Christ himself foretold it should be fo, should heathen emperors with the same visible mark of his displeasure as the Lord said. whosoever falleth on this stone shall be broken, but on whomfoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

The Sixth Seal opened.

Verses 12 — 17. And I beheld when he had opened the fixth seal, and lo, there was a great

80 THE SIXTH SEAL OPENED. Chap. vi.

great earthquake, and the fun became black as fackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind: And the heaven departed as a fcrowl when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains: And faid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that fitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb; for the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

We come now to the opening of the fixth feal, which extraordinary event is likened to the day of judgment, because it was a great day, a terrible day of the Lord, according to the words of the prophet, a day of gloominess and of darkness, a day of thick darkness, foel ii. It was a day of God's vengeance, and the year of recompence for the controversy of Zion, Isai, xxxiv. 8. It was a day of God's fearful anger in pouring out his fury upon the heathens that know him not, and upon the families that called not upon his name; for as much as they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and

fi

th

Chap. vi. THE SIXTH SEAL OPENED. 81

t

r

f

a

n

P

d

and has made his habitation defolate, Jer. x. 25. It was a day of reckoning with Roman emperors for the wrongs they have done to the cause and interest of Christ, for killing and destroying the Christians for no other crime, but because they were found faithful to their calling, for obeying God rather than men; and therefore the blood of those martyrs who suffered for bearing a testimony to the truths of Christ, under the third, the fourth, and fifth feals, were required of that generation; for the time was come, when God avenged the blood of those fouls that were flain under the altar, on their cruel persecutors. Now as to the meaning of these words by which we have a discovery of the sixth seal, cannot literally be understood of the last day of judgment, neither can it properly be applied to any other period of time, but only the time and circumstance of the destruction of the old Roman empire, as it was governed by heathen emperors. The great earthquake fignify the fudden overthrow of that power, by the total defeat in the wars they were engaged in, and the remarkable desolation that that sudden change has brought upon many of the inhabitants. The fun to become black as fackcloth of hair, and the moon to become as blood, denotes the disannulling of old laws and statutes, by which the whole order of their stated privileges were brought to confusion, attended with grievous and lamentable calamities, like to that woeful fituation of the reprobates at the end of the world, when God destroys and brings a total

82 THE SIXTH SEAL OPENED. Chap. vi.

lo

ft

C

W

b

oi fi

ar

ti

th

to

pr

m

bo

sh

no

an

to

pa

pl

tia

ab

by

to

mi

a total change upon the whole fabrick of the universe; as it is said, that the stars of heaven fell into the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. Stars in scripture, sometimes signify ministers of the gospel, and sometimes they signify ministers of state, as may be gathered by comparing thefe scripture texts together, Rev. i. 20. with Isaiab xiv. 12-15. Now, what is said here of the stars that fell from heaven into the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely fruit, &c. cannot be understood of the miniiters of the gospel, as if they were fallen from heaven, or from a state of happiness into a state of more misery; this will not agree with the event of thefe times, when the fixth feal was opened, for every protestant expositor that ever I could meet, with one voice agree, that when the fixth feal was opened, Constantine the Great, the first Christian emperor, took the kingdom and advanced the Christians, to the downfall of all their cruel perfecutions. So that, inflead of their being fallen from heaven, (as some has expounded this paffage) it might rather be faid that ministers of the gospel were exalted into heaven when this feal was opened; and this will prove true if we understand this figurative expression, as, indeed, it ought not to be literally meant of heaven, but metaphorically, that is, fuch a heaven upon earth as the power of government have fettled among men; therefore the thars here spoken of must mean ministers of state lofing

71.

ie

er

y i-

3-

y i.

d

ie y

1-

m

a

ee

al

at

at

le

1-

1-

e

e

0 11

y

s,

)-

e

c

g

losing their authority, falling from their high and honourable station into low and mean circumflances in the world, as the most despicable tools of contempt; or as the unclean vagabonds of the earth, that would not enter into the kingdom of heaven themselves, nor suffer others to go in that would; wandering stars, for whom is referved the blackness of darkness for ever, who, in the time of their prosperity were as a fig-tree bearing figs, but now their goodly fruits, their fair hopes, and comfortable circumstances in the world, are all at once cast down to the ground as by an untimely blow of a violent tempest. It is said, that the heavens departed as a scrowl when it is rolled together; heaven here, must signify the stated privileges of these times, vanished away, or drawn into a narrower compass, like unto a scrowl of a book, which before was open at full width, now shut up, or rolled together, as if there was to be no more use for these things. By the mountains and the islands moved out of their places, we are to understand a change in the government from paganism to Christianity, from the stated principles of infidels, to the maintaining of the Chriftian faith; now paganism and infidelity were abolished, and the religion of Jesus Christ were by law established, for which kings became nurfing fathers, and queens became nurling mothersto Zion's children, that truth and righteousness might flourish in the earth, and the Mediator's kingdom enlarged, and the adversaries thereof; fubdued, that so the implacable enemies of Christ

84 THE SIXTH SEAL OPENED. Chap. vi.

C

C

n

fa

fi

W

G

W

T

ju

te

la

CC

ed

in

th

up

an

fa

go

co

an

th

afi

wi

for

the

im

ou

Christ might more and more be forced to bow, and be made his foot-stool. It is said, that the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens and rocks of the mountains.

Here the kings of the earth, the heathen emperors, and their nobles, their chief rulers, and deputy governors, their mighty warriors, and officers of all ranks and degrees, whether they were bond or free, whether they were freeholders or tenants, whether they could claim a right to the common privileges as free men at Rome, or strangers in bondage, whether they entered into a league to destroy the Christians, or at liberty to act according to the rules of reafon and human fympathy, they now begin to feel the weight of Christ's power for the wrongs they have done to his perfecuted brethren, and members of his mystical body. Their misery, which, by degrees, were carried on by the wars they were engaged in, is now come to a head in their total defeat, by the compleat victory obtained by Constantine the Great; they hide themfelves in dens and rocks of the mountains: now their eyes were opened, and they faw themselves naked, they were ashamed and confounded for their former course of wickedness, and would, if it were possible, hide themselves in dens and rocks of the mountains; they would be glad, by some means or other, if but in disguise, to creep

Chap. vi. THE SIXTH SEAL OPENED. 85

Vi.

W.

he

he

ty

an

he

en

rs.

nd

ey

·e-

a

at

ey

ıs,

a-

to

gs

nd

y,

rs

in

n-

n-

W

es

or

d.

nd

d,

to

ep

creep into any hole like filthy vermin, to as they could have any shelter under the covert of Christ's wings, with a hypocritical confession made of his name, fay to the rocks and to the mountains, fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that fitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb. Now they were deeply fensible of the wrongs they had done to the innocent Lamb of God, and therefore that day was come, when the wrath of God came upon them to the uttermost. They verily have found, that there is a God that judges in the earth, and that this God judges righteous judgment, therefore they begin with horror to lament their fad case, being convicted by their own consciences, that they were guilty and condemned criminals, finding it a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God; and therefore they cry to the hills and to the mountains to fall upon them, and hide them; like guilty Adam and his wife, after they finned against God, they faw themselves naked and destitute of every good thing which they before had enjoyed; when the Lord God came walking in the garden in the cool of the day, they began to hide themselves amongst the trees of the garden; their consciences then accused them, and therefore faid, they were afraid to hear God's voice, Gen. iii. 10. So likewife did those miserable wretches, after they found themselves naked and destitute, cry to the mountains and hills to cover them, vainly imagining to hide themselves from God, or find out some means to stop the mouth of conscience, which

86 DIVERS SORTS OF ANGELS. Ch.vii.

which filled them with horror and despair, without any hopes of mercy; seeing there remained
no more facrifices, no more offers of the gospel,
but a certain fearful looking-for of judgment,
and siery indignation that should utterly consume
and destroy the adversary; for the great day of
his wrath is come, and who shall be able to
stand. When the Lord God enters into judgment with ungodly men, or visits a sinful nation
with the rod of his wrath, who can stand before
him, or be able to answer for one of many
thousands.

REVELATION, Chap. vii.

Verses 1, 2, 3. And after these things, I saw four angels standing on the sour corners of the earth, holding the sour winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the sour angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their fore heads.

There are three forts of angels spoken of in scripture; the first of these are the elect angels, who continually rejoice in a perfect state of happiness, beholding the face of God in heaven; and

fj

to

N

0

te

de

fo

& it

th

h

VII.

h-

ed

el.

nt,

me

of

to lg-

ore

any

faw

the

on

her l of

oice

urt

rth,

fin

rels,

iap-

and

it

it may be gathered from fundry passages of scripture, that there are degrees of glory amongst them, whom the apostle calls ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation, Heb. i. 14. The second sort are fallen angels, or evil spirits, the same as devils, of whom one is a chief, who is called Beelzebub, or Satan, the grand enemy of mankind, he fell as lightening from heaven; as it is said, they kept not their sirst estate, but left their own habitation, whom God hath reserved in everlasting chains of darkness, unto the judgment of the great day, Jude 6.

The third are angels mystical, that is, not only the joint testimony of men, but men themfelves are called angels, on account of their being instruments of providence commissioned by a fpecial act of providential call, in order to put in execution any affairs belonging to church or state, either for the better establishing of the same, or tending to its final overthrow; and this latter fort are the four angels as above-mentioned. Now it is plain, by what is faid of the four beafts, or four living creatures in the preceeding chapter, that the number four always in this book, denote some certain fulness; therefore we may conclude that the four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds, &c. are the powers of the Roman empire, after it became Christian, as it is said, after these things, that is, after the old Roman empire was dellroyed, or the powers of the stated privileges of heathen Rome brought down, and their glory laid

laid in the dust, as has been already shewn, and the state affairs of the Christian religion happily was ordered and fettled for some time, effected by the first Christian emperor; it seems as if there was a fresh general counsel held over all the empire, in order to put a ftop to all disquietous or factious troubles that might be fet on foot, either by themselves, through the prevailency of various opinions concerning the right fettlement of church government, &c. Or for fear of an invalion from foreign countries, which is here compared to the blowing of the winds, and which the four angels, the instruments of providence, or the whole powers collectively of the Roman empire was to prevent, that it might not put a stop to the growth of the Christian religion in general, until matters were to be fettled in fuch a manner, as there might appear a visible distinction between the true and false religion.

The other angel that ascended from the east, having the seal of the living God, as it is expressed in the second verse, who cried with a loud voice to the sour angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, is, Constantine the Great; he it was, that adorned the city of Constantinople, and made the same his chief place of residence, situated east from Rome, and afterwards inhabited by the Turks, and to this day is the seat of the Grand Signior. He, ascending from the east, was exalted to the Imperial authority

of

ar

authority to reign and rule in favour of the Christian religion, he having the seal of the living God, that is, having embraced the faith of Jesus, was baptized in the name of God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghott, which is called a feal of the covenant of grace, and therefore a feal of the living God; which feal none of all the other emperors before him ever received: he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the fea; he publickly confessed, and extended his Christian beneficence far and wide, even unto all the ends and corners of the earth and feas; and as a nurfing father to Zion's children, he maintained their rights, and under Christ, supported them with such helps as was necessary to withstand the storms and tempests that were to rise from foreign countries; thus he cried, with a loud voice, faying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have fealed the fervants of our God in their foreheads; as much as to fay, let all things remain unmolested, according to the stated privileges in favour of the Christians, which are established by undeniable authority in the Roman empire, until there should appear a visible diftinction between the true and false religion.

Verses 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the G 3

d

n

ne n-

of

ris

ng al

ty

tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Isachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

Every Christian man who made himself any ways acquainted with the scriptures, cannot but perceive that the number here, which were fealed of all the tribes of Ifrael ought not literally be fo understood; and therefore the truth and meaning of the words are to be found out, by observing the connection there is between their types and This is a truth worthy of our acanti-types. knowledgement, that there were many of God's fervants under the law, from Abraham to Christ, who were, and very justly might be reckoned as eminent types of the Messiah to come; such were Melchizedec, the prophet Jonah, Isaac and Jacob, David, and Solomon, &c. and therefore it is agreeable to the scriptures to hold, that the sons of Jacob, of whom sprang the twelve tribes of Israel, were types of the twelve apostles, chosen as the apostles of Jesus Christ. Now the offspring of the twelve fons of Jacob, in the order as they i.

re

d

re

vi of

e

ne Of

ly

ut

d fo

g

g

rd c-

l's

ft,

as

re b,

is

ns of

as of

ey

tian

are above-named, were the twelve tribes of Israel, but the offspring of the holy and inspired apostles were Christian believers, though no mention is made in the New Testament of a definite number of believing persons, except this only, which is an allegorical speech, Twelve is the root of an hundred and forty-four, which make up the number that were fealed, which is here stated by way of eminence, myffically shewing a great increase of converted persons; for as the visible church in old times were limited to the nation of the Jews, confifting of twelve tribes, so the New Testament church also, during the three first centuries, were limited to a few out of many nations; but when Christianity was established by law in the earth, we must needs think that Christian believers, for some time, daily were added to the church. Now the fealing of those in their foreheads is their being actually received, supported, and encouraged in their Christian behaviour by the civil law, as well as by that of the ecclesiastic, to the intent that it might appear in after ages a visible distinction between Christ's faithful people, and those that received the mark of the beaft in their foreheads and in their hands; and as twelve is a number frequently taken and made use of in the holy scriptures, to denote eminence, as twelve tribes, twelve patriarchs, twelve apostles, and twelve hours to complete the day-light of gospel truths, so that the number which were sealed of different tribes fignify, not only a great increase of Christian believers, received unto favours by the civil powers, but also an increase of grace or bleffings accompanying every different gift or gifts flowing from one and the same spirit, divided to every one according to their faith.

Verses 9, 10, 11, 12. After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, faying, Salvation to our God which fitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels flood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beafts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, Amen: Bleffing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

This extraordinary vision of the great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, &c. is a manifestation of the glorious coming of Christ's kingdom on earth, when there shall be an universal gathering of the people of God, out of all the nations of the earth, at that great and glorious time, when both Jews and Gentiles shall be united, making one sheep-fold under one shepherd, which extraordinary event is to have its accomplishment upon the ruin of Mystery Babylon, after it is destroyed, and no sooner, for what is faid towards the end of this chapter can-

tl

tı

not be applied to any other period; for, during the time of anti-christ's reign, the twelve thoufand which were fealed of every tribe (as has been already explained) were again reduced to a few witnesses clothed in fackcloth, Rev. xi. 9. who prophecied 1260 days, or as many years, the time that the beaft prevailed over the faints, and over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations, chap. xiii. 7. for as twelve multiplied in itself holds out many, or a great increase of Christian believers, fo the two witnesses that prophecied must fignify a few in comparison, but in these words, verse o. as is said after these things, that is, after the hundred and forty and four thousand were sealed, I looked, said John, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, By the throne here, I take it to fignify the power of judging, or a power to judge righteous judgment, according to law reckoning, maintained by those that have the testimony of Jesus. Their standing before the throne, and before the Lamb, sheweth that they were earnest in the pursuit of truth according to the word, having the glory of God, the interest of the Mediator's kingdom before their eyes. It is added, they were cloathed in white robes and palms in their hands. As white is an emblem of innocence, integrity, and uprightness, see chap. iii. and iv. and robes are badges of honour and marks of distinction, for those

n

1-

e

e 7-

d

ıt

i-

s, af

ın

of

0-Ill

ne

ve

ry

or

n-

ot

those especially who sit in king's courts, so palms in men's hands is a token of victory. All this to fhew when the glory of the Mediator's kingdom shall appear in its strength; then the redeemed of the Lord shall be gathered out of all nations, and kindreds, and tongues, cloathed with the garment of joy and gladness, going forth, through the captain of their falvation, conquering and to conquer, till at last they obtain a complete victory over the powers of darkness. It is said they cried with a loud voice, faying, Salvation to our God which fitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. As the word falvation is an expression of joy and consolation for those to whom it is bestowed, and a note of admiration to raise in them a grateful sense of God's love and tender mercy, who hath thus redeemed, and fet them free from the flavery of fin and Satan, therefore it is put here to celebrate the praises of God, the judge of all, and of Christ the Lamb of God, who hath washed them from their sins in his own blood, and magnified his great name in all the earth, in fulfilling his promifes to the church as to the angels, which is faid, that flood round about the throne, and round about the four beafts and the elders. Our commentators generally are of the opinion that they are the angels of God in heaven, joining with the glorified faints in praising of God. Allowing this to be the proper exercise of the glorified saints and the angels of God in heaven, yet no reason can be given why this great company of angels should be

e

n

CO

be taken in the plain literal fense, more than any other part of this book of the Revelation, which is all figurative; every one must confess that almost every sentence of the book of the Revelation has a meaning of a different light than as it plainly and fimply speaks, except so much as what John himself has expounded, which was given to those that have ears to hear, or heart to conceive what the Spirit faith to the churches, I fay, given as a key to open or unfold all the other dark passages thereof, for he plainly tells us, Rev. i. 20. That the mysteries of the seven flars in the right hand of Christ were the angels of the seven churches of Asia, and the seven golden candlesticks were the seven churches; he tells us also, that the ten horns of the beast that had feven heads, were ten kings, and the woman which was feen drunken with the blood of the faints and martyrs of Jesus, were the great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth, chap. xvii. For as the prophets of old who used similitudes, and our Saviour himself who fulfilled the law, spoke by parables, borrowed words from earthly things, to shew forth some faint resemblance of heavenly, because that the thing signified (to wit,) the heavenly things themselves could not be feen but through types and figures, until the time should come when the shadows were to flee away at the appearance of the fubstance, in the bringing in of the antitypes under the gospel dispensation; and although the apostle Paul, who used great plainness of speech, and

ii. ns

to m ed S,

-11 zh br

te id on

nd an to

on ve nd

ın, of

nb ins ne

he od

ur eels

ed he

inbe ıld

be

96 OF THE ANGELS STANDING Ch. vii.

who had the fight of the third heaven, yet he confessed that the glory of heaven could not be feen in a state of imperfection, but through a glass darkly, 1 Cor. xiii. 12. By which we learn, that until we be made perfect in a state of glory, it is necessary we should see through a glass, or otherwife we fee not. We do not understand the language of the holy scriptures, and indeed, if we understand it not, we cannot believe it, nor regard it as a rule of life; this our Saviour himfelf has taught, as we may perceive in his difcourse to Nicodemus concerning the doctrine of his new birth, faying, If I have told you of earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things? John iii. 12. And as no man can deny that every thing hitherto spoken of is concerning the church on earth, or the kingdom of Christ on earth, and not fimply of that in heaven above, and therefore what is faid of the angels standing round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beafts, are to be understood of men invested with authority to judge, rule, govern, &c. fuch as ministers of state, or magistrates of cities, towns, boroughs, &c. The reason that may be given why they are called angels is, to diftinguish them from the ecclefiastical order, as the four beasts and the elders (through all this book) reprefents. Though these be separate in respect to their office, yet they are united in the worshiping of God, they stand round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beafts. As the

th all the bu be diff

CI

the about nife about of

ea

hig gra con for gel

me Ble

and that god the hui

ma the

a b

clo

vii.

he

be

ass

hat

is

er-

the

if

or

mlif-

of

ily

ve

2.

ng

on

nd

re

ut

ur

th

ni-

ıs,

en

m

e-

to

p-

e,

As he

the holy angels of God in heaven are faid to be all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of falvation, so it is the business of a truly wife and upright ruler who bear the image of an angel, to be earnest in the discharge of his duty to the meanest saint upon. earth; and here they fland round about the throne judging righteous judgment; they stand about the elders, and about the four beafts, fignifying, that they are as a wall of defence round about mount Zion, which is the church of the living God; they study the fafety and interest of the whole Christian church in general, and highly regard or esteem the riches of God's grace in particular: and for this they may be compared to the angels of God in heaven; wherefore, fays the Pfalmift, Bless the Lord, ye his angels that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word. Bless the Lord, all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure, Pfal. ciii. 20, 23.

Again, it is faid, they fell down on their faces and worshipped God:—it well becomes all those that be cloathed with authority, to shew forth a good example before the people, to come with the profoundest reverence, and with the deepest humility, unto the throne of grace, and pray for a blessing upon their lawful undertaking, that it may be crowned with success, as it is essential to the very being of a Christian to set up the worship of God; first, in his own heart; 2dly, in his closet; 3dly, in publick assemblies; so it is es-

fential

98 DIALOGUE BETWEEN JOHN Ch. vil.

th

b

b

fo

C

fo

n

EI

2

f

d

P

to

tl

C

k

2

R

fential to a master of a family, or any ruler of the people, to encourage the same as far as their abilities may extend, that the life and power of the religion of our Lord Jesus Christ may have free course, and prosper in the world, and all to join together, as with one heart and one mouth, praising and blessing God for ever more, as the angels do in heaven, saying, Amen, blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto God for ever and ever.

This shall be the language (both in heart and in life) of all the redeemed of the Lord, that shall be gathered out of all nations, and kindreds, and tongues, to reign and rule in that new heaven and the new earth promised in the latter days; and for that blessed and glorious hope which we wait and look for, we are taught as the disciples of Christ, to pray for the hastening of it, saying, Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name, thy kingdom come, thy will be done on earth, as it is in heaven, Amen and Amen.

Verses 13, 14, 15. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these that are arrayed in white robes, and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest: And he said unto me, these are they that came out of great tribulation, and has washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb, therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple, and

Chap. vii. AND ONE OF THE ELDERS. 99 and he that fit on the throne shall dwell amongst them.

This discourse that passed between one of the elders and the apostle, is a figurative speech, because that the four and twenty elders (as has been shewn, pages 22, 23, 24, &c.) are not literally so to be understood; as if they were so many certain persons, but rather are to be taken for fo many distinct evidences attested by indefinite number of believing persons, that thereby the truth of scripture evidences might appear by degrees like the morning light that shineth more and more until the perfect day; the whole therefore is spoken in a figure to represent the wonderful displays of divine truths, when this prophecy is to be fulfilled: the question is first put to John by one of the elders, faying, what are these that are arrayed in white robes, and whence came they? the apostle answered, Sir, thou knowest: by which we see that the elder knew very well what he before feemed to know not; and this that he might the more fully express his fentiments concerning that wonderful ceconomy, goodness, and providence of God in fulfilling his promises to the church. These are they (fays the elder) that came out of great tribulation, and has washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb, &c. But to make the truth appear more clear touching this reply of the elder, it is necessary we should consider that the apostle oftentimes in this book is typically represented as the person standing in the room of the

vii.

r of heir r of

ll to uth, the

ing, and God

and shall and and

ys; we ples

ing, be lone

en.

ders that ame

heir the

of ple,

and

too THE ELDER's REPLY. Chap. vii.

the whole Christian church; and the elder, as it were a member of the same, advanced in place in the kingdom of Christ, declaring God's faithfulness in the accomplishment of his promises to the church.

They came out of great tribulation: the scope is, the faithful people of God who always fuffered for bearing a testimony to the truths of Christ from the beginning, now at length obtain a complete victory over the powers of darknefs. Behold, the militant church is changed into a triumphant; they have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb by means of spiritual exercise; they have purified their hearts in Christ's blood, which was shed for the remission of sin, by which guilt was removed, their fins pardoned, their persons justified, and their sincere endeavours to walk uprightly, were accepted as the righteousness of just persons; therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple; and he that litteth on the throne shall dwell amongst them.-These are words borrowed from the manner of ferving God in the temple of Jerusalem under the law of Moses, in order to represent the state of the Christian church; for that innumerable multitude which were cloathed in white robes, and palms in their hands, are here again faid to ferve him (God) day and night in his temple; that is, they were to ferve God continually, according to the appointed means as he hath precribed in his word, which implies that they were never

th ne an th

C

ne

an

ha tha ho

two

ma

rio dw gra clin ord

reiging as tho

thir ple with

no i

he i

frui

rii.

it

ce

th-

to

he

lys

of

b-

k-

ed

in

lat

t's

nı

d,

a-

he

ey

nd

he

ire

ng

W

he

ti-

nd

to

e s

IC-

e-

ere

CF

never to backslide, or fall away from the truth any more; therefore it is said, he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell amongst them. Now he that sitteth on the throne is the Mediator of the new covenant; the Lord Jesus Christ, as king and head of his church, sitting on his Father's throne; for the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son, that all men should honour the Son, even as they

honour the Father, John v. 22, 23.

Now Christ may be said to dwell among men two ways; first, in a most powerful and gracious manner: fecondly, in a most powerful and glo-First, Christ may be faid to rious manner. dwell among men, by being powerfully and graciously present with them by his Spirit, inclining their hearts to love his word, to love his ordinances, and to obey his commandments; he reigns and rules in the hearts of his people, making all things new after his own image: Christ, as he is God, is every where present; for although his bodily presence be in heaven (and there he must continue until the restitution of all things) yet his gracious presence is with his people upon earth; but God cannot be faid to dwell with ungodly men, neither can it be faid, that he is graciously present with them; for although he fees, and knows, and observes all their actions, and shall judge them accordingly, yet they have no fellowship with him: and his people also are commanded to have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove

them, Eph. v. 11. Yet God truly may be faid to dwell with his faithful people, because they are called his house, I Pet. ii. 5. for the bodies of the faints is his temple, by whom he will be glorified; and their fouls are made after God's likeness, in knowledge, in righteousness, and in holiness. They defire to know more and more of God, of themselves, and of their duties, that they may do and perform the fame with a willing mind; after this manner God manifests himself to his people, in a way that the ungodly world knows nothing of, because Christ's word have no place in them; as we may fee by the answer of Christ to one of his disciples, John xiv. 22, 23. Judas faith unto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. But we cannot expect this gracious presence of Christ without the appointed means. It is true that faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God; for whofoever calleth on the name of the Lord, shall be faved; how then shall they call on him in whom they have believed? and how shall they hear without a preacher? and how shall they preach except they be fent? Rom. x. 13-15. Therefore, Christ truly may be faid to dwell among men, by the fetting up a standard of divine worship among them,

. Mish

a the

by fha

h

a

al

ti

ar

m

W

da

fre

fta

ne

tic

bo

far

pa

cy

CO

of

vii.

faid

hey

dies

l be

od's

d in

ore

that

ling

nfelf

ave

22,

ord,

us,

my

with

ious

ans.

lear-

how

ut a

cept

the

ong

iem,

Christ's

them, establishing the outward means whereby he communicates the benefits of redemption, and through the diligent use of the means of grace, which they have in observing all things he commanded them. God dwelleth in them, and they in him, and in so doing they have his word and promise, that he will be with them until the end of the world.

Again, Christ truly may be faid to dwell among men in a most powerful and glorious manner:—there is a time promised when Christ will truly deliver his church from the powers of darkness, even here upon earth; and be exalted to the highest pitch of honour and preferment, from its present disconsolate and disquietous flate, to an estate of peace, rest, and happiness, which is by the apostle called, the redemption of our body, Rom. xiii. 11, that is, the body of the militant church, redeemed from all the bondage and flavery of tyranny, which the fame apostle fays, have groaned and travailed in pains, from the beginning, until that prophecy shall be fulfilled, Isaiah ii. 2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it. And this is that dwelling among men that is meant by what is faid, that he that fitteth on the throne shall dwell amongst them. Now when all nations flow unto the mountain of the Lord's house,

H 2

Christ's kingdom on earth shall appear in its meridian brightness.

Verses 16, 17. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any hear, for the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters, and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

To take these words literally, or in a proper fense, would be to talk plainly of that confummate happiness of the glorified faints in heaven, after the confummation of all things, when all the infirmities and faculties of human nature shall be done away: but as this (as well as the other part of the story) is a figurative speech, we are therefore to look upon the whole dialogue as spoken in reference to that glorious day when anti-christ utterly shall be destroyed by the brightness of Christ's coming, 2 Thest. ii. 1. These words do exactly correspond with every part of the dialogue, as has been already explained; for the description of the innumerable multitude which were cloathed with white robes, and palms in their hands, still continue; we have heard before of their coming out of great tribulation, and of their obtaining a complete victory over the powers of darkness; and now it is said, that they should neither hunger nor thirst, nor should any of them be exposed to the scorching heat of the fun any more; of which we learn, that the fuffering state of the Christian church shall have

an

P

it

th

th

al

th

fh

&

th

Fa

wh

car

of

ly

her

the

wh

bro

fait

dea

pla

wh

goo

tou

are

of '

tain

the

an end at the time appointed, even on this earth: for in the parable of the fower, Matt. xiii. 3-8. We find that perfecution and tribulation are compared to the scorching hear of the sun; and here it is faid, they shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light upon them, nor any heat: all which hold out a peaceable happy state that shall never have an end: wherefore it is faid, that the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of water. &c. The Lamb which is in the midst of the throne is the Lord Jesus Christ exalted unto his Father's throne, as king and head of his church. who feeds his flock like a shepherd, he takes care that his followers should have abundance of every thing necessary to make them completely happy; he will give grace now, and glory hereafter; no good thing will he withhold from the upright in heart; he is that living bread which came down from heaven, which was broken for men, that they might eat thereof (by faith) and live for ever, and so be delivered from death spiritual and eternal; he is that tree of life planted in the midst of the Paradise of God. whose leaves (the preaching of the word) are good for the healing of the nations. The living fountains of water unto which he leads his flock, are the gifts, the graces, the joys, and comforts of the Holy Ghoft, flowing from God the fountain of all life communicated to believers through the channel of the word: this in short is the scope H 3 and

e-

re, ht in

rs, es. per

en, all are

ch, gue nen

htnese of

for ude lms

beion,

that

t of the

an

and meaning of the words, as we may fee it plainly described, John vii. 38. He that believeth on me, fays Christ, as the scriptures hath faid, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water: but this spoke he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him, should receive, for the Holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified; and through the whole we may very well observe the nearness of kin there is between the bleffedness of the godly, even here upon earth, to the happiness of the saints in heaven, since it is compared to it; for what is said literally of heaven in plain truths of scripture, is here to be taken figuratively, because all that are advanced is concerning the church on earth; to this purpose the prophet Isaiah speaks in his foretelling the glory of the Messiah's kingdom: The ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with fongs, and everlafting joy upon their heads; they shall obtain joy, and gladness, and forrow and fighing shall flee away, Isai. xxxv. 10. which exactly agrees with what is here faid, (to wit) and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: that is, God shall alter his former way of dealing with his people; the militant church shall become triumphant, all things shall be made new, like heaven upon earth, a state or difpensation different than what was before, according to this faying, Rev. xxi. 2-4. And I John faw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great

le hig

fe

th

ar

gi

in

aff

VO

he

an

the

OW

pe

to.

the

reg

of

fing

voice

Chap. viii. SEVENTH SEAL OPENED. 107

voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and be their God: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither forrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away.

REVELATION, Chap. viii.

Verses 1, 2. And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour: And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were

given feven trumpets.

ii.

it

oe-

ath

ng

ney

oly

was nay be-

ere lea-

aid

ire,

hat

th;

his

m:

ome

pon

ess,

XV.

aid,

rom

mer

tant

hall

dif-

ord-

ohn

own

ride

reat

oice

We have heard by what is faid of the preceed, ing chapters, of a remarkable change in state affairs, effected by Constantine the Great in fayour of the Christians; after that the powers of heathen Rome were brought down, and Christianity established by law; it was the first time the fame was by undeniable authority maintained, owned and received by all ranks and degrees of persons, as that one only necessary thing in order to qualify men to inherit eternal life.—By this the friends of the Christian religion were highly regarded, honoured, and preferred, for instead of their being persecuted as before, for confesfing the name of Christ, they were generally highly favoured, for a great number of converts for some time were increased and added to the

H 4 church;

108 THE SEVEN ANGELS WITH Ch. viii.

C

th

th

h

al

re

ft

in

ev

ri

tr

P

tr

fi

ti

de

hi

k

fi

in

church; and the Lord remarkably bleffed his faithful people with stores of rich provision, both spiritual and temporal, as appears by the number that were fealed of all the tribes of Ifrael, by which peace and truth flourished, to the glory of the Mediator's kingdom; but this happy state of the Christians latted but for a little while, by reason of a great dissension that arose amongst churchmen, partly on account of the Arian herefy, and partly concerning the fettling of church government: this the apostle Paul plainly tells us of the day of Chrift, or the glorious coming of his kingdom, but shall not come until there should be a falling away first, and that man of fin be revealed, 2 Theff. ii. 3. for between the fealing of the hundred and forty four thousands, till the time that fresh wars broke out, we find it is compared to half an hour's filence in heaven, which fignify a short space of time, in which peace and truth prospered; so that during the while of this little space of time, or universal peace, it is faid, that feven angels with feven trumpets, prepared themselves to found.

The seven angels which stood before God, to whom were given seven trumpets, is a metaphorical expression, not literally to be understood of the angels of God in heaven; nor should they be considered as so many distinct persons or agents, any other way than instruments of providence, whereby the events plainly may appear, according to the various circumstances of the

i.

is h

n-

1,

y

y

e,

ft

eh

us of

d

e

g

18

1h

ce

le

e,

S,

to

a-

rd

15 of

)-

f C

the times when the feven angels founded with their trumpets: and as the feven horns of the lamb fignify Christ's kingly power, by which he executes the office of a king, or head of his church, and by feven horns we are to understand absolute power: so the seven angels sounding with their trumpets, proclaim his absolute sovereignity: and as the feven angels are faid to stand before God, denotes them as appointed instruments of providence, or as sent messengers in God's over-ruling providence, by whom the event is made manifest; for as the opening of the feven feals by degrees manifest forth the riches of Christ's glorious grace in the saints; in like manner the feven angels founding with their trumpets, proclaim his absolute sovereignity. particularly in ruling the affairs of state, that his faithfulness also, in respect to the accomplishment of his promises to the church, might be declared before angels and men.

Therefore the feven angels founding with their trumpets, are fo many distinct manifestations of Christ's over-ruling providence, effected by indefinite number of persons or agents, which certify, that his kingdom is an everlafting kingdom, and that all dominions shall serve and obey him, according to his word; and although Christ's kingdom, which is his church, during the first five trumpets feemed as if it had loofed ground instead of gaining; yet when the seventh angel foundeth, it is faid, that the kingdoms of the

world, are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, chap. xi. 15.

Verses 3, 4. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before

God, out of the angel's hand.

As the feven angels doth belong to Christ's kingly power, as has been already made clear; likewise this other angel that came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, &c. belongeth to the office of Christ as an high priest over the house of God; alluding to the high priest under the law, whose office it was to burn incense every evening and morning upon the golden altar, which stood within the vail of the holy place, and to enter in once a year into the holy of holies, with the blood of atonement : all which was a typical representation of Christ's merit and mediation, who is the high priest of our profession; he entered within the vail, even into heaven itfelf, at the Father's right hand, making continually intercession for his people, who by virtue of his mediation, &c. answereth for, and causeth the prayers of all faints to be heard and owned before the throne of God in heaven; for by the smoke of the incense ascending up out of the angel's hand, we are to understand, that it is through

o the

ft ir h

> th in th

pi fo an to

fu w lo lo

fe in tir

Ch.viii. ANGELS PREPARE TO SOUND. 111

through the merits and intercession of Christ, who always appears in the presence of God for us, with his own blood, that all the saints prayers are heard and owned of God, and not on account of any worth or excellency in themselves; and that every believer's prayer that are thus put up in the name of Christ, whether they be weak or strong, if done in faith, they are well pleasing to God, and cannot miss of having their hearts desire in due season accomplished.

Verses 5, 6. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast into the earth; and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets,

prepared themselves to found.

iii)

nd

nd

nd he

on

ith

ore

l's

r;

at

he

er

ry

Ir,

nd

s,

1

e-

n;

t-

uof

h

ed

10

is

h

Jesus Christ, who is the angel of the covenant, unto whom is given all power in heaven and on earth, who according to his office as the high priest over the house of God, orders all things for the good of his people; he took the cenfer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth; that is, he managed the affairs of state in such a manner, as to admit some dreadful judgment to fall upon the men of the earth, who would not be reformed, but choosed to follow the errors of Balaam, the false prophet, who loved the wages of unrighteousness, and in prefering false religion to true: for the mystery of iniquity which was also working in the apostle's time, is about that time (I mean, when the feven angels

112 FIRST ANGEL SOUND. Chap. viii.

angels prepared themselves to found with their trumpets) gaining ground, and like to fet up its head; and the woman who brought forth the man child that was to rule all nations with a rod of iron, mentioned in chap. xii. fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there one thoufand two hundred and threescore days. the feven angels which had feven trumpets, prepared themselves to found; that is, they were ready to put in execution (or found an alarm) what God in his providence laid before them to fulfil his will, in order to magnify his holy word, to the end that nothing that is there written should fall to the ground; and therefore, as it is here faid, the feven angels that had feven trumpets, prepared themselves to found,

A

al

0

n

C

n

Verse 7. And the first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees were burnt up, and all green

grafs was burnt up.

The signs and circumstances of these times, together with the scenes of events that followed, brings us to form an idea of what is meant by the hail and the fire mingled with blood, and these are, destructive wars, fearful judgments, and dreadful calamities; by the trees being burnt-up, is, cutting off families of destruction within the empire of Rome; and the green grass being burnt-

up,

chap. viii. THIRD ANGEL SOUND. 113
up, fignifies people's estates and other effects
confumed by the devourer.

Verses 8, 9. And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea; and the third part of the sea became blood: and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were de-

Aroyed.

ii.

ir

ts

bd

ne

of

u-

en

e-

re

1)

to

d,

n

is

1-

d

d.

ne

n

S,

d,

fe

1-

s,

1-

t-

3

The connection that each trumpet have with another, particularly with respect to the events and circumstances of the four first trumpets, naturally leads us to consider that the effects of this trumpet, and that which follows by the sounding of the fourth trumpet, is all of one and the same nature with the first and second, as we may perceive in their emblems; as is said of the great mountain burning with fire, is the powers of the Roman empire worsted after it became Christian, by a superior number of sorces; a great mountain is a powerful army arising from soreign countries, burning and consuming as it were a third part of people's lives, estates, and other effects.

Verse 10. And the third angel sounded, and there sell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it sell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the sountains of waters.

This great star which fell from heaven, is Constantine the Great's misfortune, his defeat in

the

FOURTH ANGEL SOUND. Ch. viii.

the wars he was engaged to carry on, who some years before burning as a lamp, by his great conquest, now falling down upon the rivers and fountains of water, which fignify the destruction of his whole family.

Verse 11. And the name of the star is called wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

A proper emblem of that bitter cup of affliction it was to many in those days, because of the

overthrow of that illustrious family.

Verse 12. And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the fun was fmitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; fo as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and

the night likewife.

These universal eclipses, and the darkness of the day and night in part holds out, emblematically the gradual difannulling of the eftablished laws, statutes, and ordinances, tending to the total overthrow of the Roman empire, till at length Rome itself was subdued and deprived of all authority.

Verse 13. And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, faying, with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet

tr fo gr

pe WI by pl ea for

bu in ed fo

co

fef de as for

far fer po

wa nai Go of

the and fin

pir in t

Go

Ch.viii. THREE WOES PROCLAIMED. 115

ii.

ne

at

n

b

e-

10

C-

10

d

e

e

1,

d

of

-

-

0

it

f

1

h

of

e

trumpet of the three angels which are yet to

How awful must these woes be in their progreffive course, and how terrible must they appear in the end, when the seven vials of God's wrath shall be poured out; one might imagine by hearing what is already faid, that a greater plague scarcely can befall the inhabitants of the earth than those severe calamities effected by the founding of the trumpets as afore-mentioned; but if we consider things in part, forrow or pain in part, grief in part, as has been often mentioned by the founding of the trumpets, it cannot be fo dreadful as when all parts are put together to complete the mifery; and we must own and confess, that plagues of the body, whatever kind or degree it be of, cannot be fo great or fo intolerable as plagues of both foul and body put together; for, although God was pleafed to extinguish the family of Constantine fo foon after his eminent fervice done to his church, yet it cannot be fupposed but that great personage at the same time was a favourite of heaven, and therefore his name was written in the book of life; though God might charge him with the fin of the church of Ephelus, who departed from its first love, and therefore remove the candlestick out of its place, and that for nourishing and cherishing the man of fin who was on the growing order after the empire became Christian, and the more that grew in strength the more the church of the living God grew in weakness, as to outward accommodation

116 THE LORD'S CONTROVERSY. Ch. viii.

dation in the world; yet the fin of nourishing and cherishing the man of sin could not be so great in the days of Constantine, as afterwards when that falshood appeared more eminent and more exposed to open view; and this, as I percieve, is the cause of the Lord's controversy with the people of the land for following a religion which he ever hated, and which he utterly abhors; yet for all fo many visible marks of his displeasure, in order to drive men from that complicated scheme of villainy brought forth out of the bottomless pit of hell, the inhabitants of the world went on still, until their wound became incurable. God doth not afflict willingly, nor hath any pleasure in plaguing of the people, or in destroying men's lives without giving a very good reason for it; and before he punisheth any nation or people he first warns men of what he intends to do before he puts his righteousness forth as the light, and his judgment as the noon day; for, although God is infinitely good and merciful, and abundantly extends and communicates his goodness and mercy to all his creatures in various manners, yet in a different degree, according to his own unerring wisdom and unsearchable understanding, for he is most just, most holy, most true, and excellent in all his works, and in righteousness doth he judge, and will by no means let fin go unmolested, nor suffer sinners to escape his righteous judgments.

REVE-

po

ın

un

to

ma

Go

ing

the

tru

ear

nit

da

feri

boo

and

me

of to

was

as f

this

cor

REVELATION, Chap. ix.

Verse 1. And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a ftar fall from heaven unto the earth, and to him

was given the key of the bottomless pit.

I find that the most learned divines of the Protestant persuasion, though they differ in their expolition on this chapter, yet generally agree in this, (to wit,) that the anti-christian church, under the found of the fifth trumpet, is arrived to its highest pitch of strength, splendor, and This is what I am now (through magnitude. God's help) going to make clear; first, By opening the words of the text; fecondly, In viewing the connection there is between trumpet and

trumpet.

in.

ind eat

nen ore

IS

-03

he

for

in

me

less

OTI

boi

ure

n's

it;

he

ore

ind

boi

tly

ind

ers,

wn ng,

ind

ess

go gh-

FE-

And first, the star falling from heaven on the earth must mean some eminent professor in divinity, falling from the truths of the gospel unto dangerous errors. I have all along, through the feries of this comment, shewed, that stars in this book do fignify eminent profesfors of religion; and falling from heaven upon the earth, must mean a falling away, or departing from the truths of the gospel light into grievous errors; the key to open the bottomless pit, is the power which was given him to delude or deceive the people, as shall of course be made plain. Now to whom can this be applied? furely none fo fit to represent this star falling from heaven upon earth, than the corrupt church of Rome, though formerly at the opening

118 FIFTH ANGEL SOUND. Chap. ix.

opening of the fixth feal it might feem to be of the true church, which in scripture is called heaven, because God's gracious and glorious presence (which make heaven) is there most eminently displayed; for the connection there is between the opening of the fixth seal and the voices of the first trumpet, make this application just, for this star fell from heaven after sour of the seven trumpets had sounded, and the next trumpet, which is the sixth, bring in the resormation from popery.

Verse 2. And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great surnace; and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

This smoke of error and delusion had darkened both sun and air to such a degree, that the holy scriptures, with the true interpretation thereof, was turned into fables, changing the truths there unto lies; the light of the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ, who is the sun of righteousness, was almost wholly extinguished, and men most wretchedly lost in that abominable smoke of Satan's delusion.

Verse 3. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them were given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

This is to make us understand the nature of that abominable smoke, namely, the errors

and

C

al

b

it

CI

p

m

al

li

CC

lit

qu

th

fp

er

an

iff

W

15

fe

th

an

m

th

tic

is

th

2

and corruption of the church of Rome, which by degrees were growing, till when it appeared in its full strength, as it is faid, brought forth locusts upon the earth, and had power like fcor-This is a plague different from the former, the plagues of the four angels (as has been already shewn) reached to the destruction of men's lives and worldly effects, which fometimes is common with the best of men, but this is in reality the plague of men's fouls, the fatal confequences of that corruption of the heart, a most wretched, dangerous, and confuming difease of the fouls of men that naturally bring forth spiritual vermin, to the hurt of the rational powers of men; for all false religion, all superstition and idolatrous practices are irrational, which issues in the destruction of the reasonable soul, which in a word is the effect of that enmity there is between the feed of the woman and that of the ferpent.

Verse 4. And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

This is to let us fee more clearly the nature of this plague, that it doth not reach to the destruction of men's estates and worldly essects, which is compared to trees and green grass, (essected by the first angel sounding with his trumpet) but of a more dreadful and woeful nature, a spiritual

I 2

difeafe

of rors and

ix.

of

led

ous

oft e is

the

ca-

our

ext or-

pit, the

air pit.

en-

the

the

ous gh-

and

ble

oke

rere

ave

120 FIFTH ANGEL SOUND. Chap. ix.

disease that should hurt none of the truly godly who live by faith in Christ Jesus, but only the prophane and ungodly; these are they who have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

Verse 5. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

This torment must needs be of the nature of a flavish fear, occasioned by a guilty conscience, through the apprehension of approaching judg-There may be fomething that will appear difagreeable in false religion, when it is laid open to the rational powers of men, even fuch men as have not the feal of God in their foreheads, which may continue for a time, perhaps for the space of five months, or more; and this is true in respect to all false religion, as it is contrary to the truths of the gospel, which is altogether founded upon the most equitable and reasonable terms. It fometimes happen that wicked and ungodly men are by the light of conscience convinced of the plague of their own hearts, which for a time causes much disquietude and uneafiness for the wrongs they have done to their own fouls, and of forgeting God, yet they never truly repent, but obstinately resolve to continue in unbelief, as bound flaves to their vicious courses, under the power and dominion of Satan.

Verse

de

di

the

Je

to

fo

ral

une

the

the

ten

as 1

for

locu

tle;

but

aced

As

hun

eart

ness

in it

The

and are .

y

e

re

oe:

as

th

a

e, g-

ar

en

25

ch

ce

e-

he

ed

IS.

ly

of

2

or

s,

e-0

e-

es,

rle

Verse 6. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall defire to die, and death shall flee from them.

This is a confirmation as to the truth of what is already faid, feeing that in these words do tell the language of reprobates; for as the religion of Jesus Christ brings peace, joy, comfort, and rest to a weary foul that hungers after righteousness, fo every fymptom of a false religion have a natural tendency of meeting with disappointments, uneafiness, and troubles of mind.

Verse 7. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

This is a further description of the natural tendency of a religion founded upon falshood, as it is compared to horses rushing into a battle; for it is expressly faid, that the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto bat. tle; therefore they were not locusts, nor horses, but like, or refembling (in some fort) both these, according to their nature and different kinds. As the shapes of the locusts is disagreeable to the human fight, and hurtful to the fruits of the earth, fo the strength, swiftness, and forwardness of a horse running into a battle, is terrible in its appearance, and unmerciful in its conquest. They had also crowns on their heads like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men; thefe are emblems of the victory obtained over poor I 3

122 FIFTH ANGEL SOUND. Chap. ix,

(

tl

b

fo

21

reh

ti

n

fv

tl

W

fouls to the strengthening of Satan's kingdom, representing some shew of humanity, wisdom, and religious order, all seemingly very prosperous.

Verse 8. And they had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth as the teeth of lions.

These things signify spacious appearance of sanctity, voluntary humility, will-worship, and other rites and ceremonies, according to the nature of that religious service of the church of Rome.

Verse 9. And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

These are lively representations of that triumphant and victorious state of the anti-christian church, when it was just coming to its height

and outward splendor in the world.

Verse 10. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

Tails are emblems of deceitfulness, hypocrify, and subtilty, in which course they were to continue in a remarkable manner for the space of five months: five months, when understood as a day for a year, according to the prophetic stile, as is so understood by the most part of learned commentators, makes one hundred and fifty years, which

which space of time is to be reckoned when antichrist came to his height, and continued in his full strength, like one hour of his whole time at his noon day; this is that hour mentioned in Rev. xvii. 12. in which the ten horns, or kings, continued all of one mind, in the giving their power and strength to the beast, until the word of God were to be fulfilled. And this hundred and fifty belong to the number of the beaft mentioned in Rev. xiii. 18. where it is faid, here is wisdom; let him that hath understanding count the number of the beaft, for it is the number of a man, and his number is fix hundred three fcore The number of a man, is the age of a man divided into three different stages of life, childhood, manhood, and old age; and the number of the beaft is 666, which number doubled, for the morning and evening and noon-day hour, and added together make 1482 for his whole time; for we are told by the apostle Paul, 2 Theff. ii. that the mystery of iniquity were already working in his time, but could not lift up his head until the Roman empire became Christian, which took place at the opening of the fixth feal, which was about the year of our Lord 300; this number, added to the faid 1482, make 1782; but to make this calculation answerable to other events, let it be considered, that in stating the beginning of anti-christ's rife, when the empire first became Christian, which was about the year of our Lord 300, his morning began, and continued rising to its height for the **fpace**

ix,

m,

of

of

naof

ere

iny

mian ght

ol his

or-

ify,

ive

s is

irs,

ich

space of 666 years: now if we add the year of our Lord 300 to the number of the beaft, it brings us to the year 966, when anti-christ arose to its height, and continued fo for the space of five prophetic months, or 150 years; then again, if we add 150, the hour in which the ten horns continued all of one mind in giving their power and strength unto the beast, it brings us to the year 1116: again, if we add 666, the number for the evening of the day, to the faid number of years 1116, it brings us to the year of our Lord 1782, as before, and we are now by the mercy of God advanced to this present year of our Lord God 1779. Then, according to this calculation, in less than three years, Mystery Babylon's final desolation cometh, and the mystery of God shall be finished.

W

u

af

01

tr

th

is

fa

to

th

op

an

ar

H

to

de

to

gr

cle

Verse 11. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in

the Greek, hath his name Apollyon.

Here closes the whole scene belonging to the first woe, made manifest by the fifth angel sounding with his trumpet, and is spoken in reference to what is said in the beginning of the chapter concerning the star that fell from heaven upon the earth, to whom was given the key of the bottomless pit; for the king who is called the angel of the pit, is the same with the star which fell from heaven unto the earth: unto whom were given, &c. cannot be applied to Mahomet, as some unwarrantably

S

r

r

e f

S

-

e

n

e

0

-

e S

e

n

43

Verfe

have afferted, for the star falling from heaven unto the earth shew him to be a Christian by profession, or a professor of divinity, or an eminent professor in the doctrine of the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; but if it can be ascertained that Mahomet ever was an eminent fervant of Jesus Christ, I mean a minister of the gospel, then I will acknowledge that Mahomet is the flar here spoken of, that fell from heaven unto the earth. unto whom was given the key of the bottomless pit: but suppose it could be made good, that Mahomet first was a Christian by profession, and afterwards to fall from it, I am fure it cannot overthrow the strength of argument, or lessen any one of the evidences given in confirmation of the truth, as I have already explained the words and the application as equitable and just. For the king which is faid to be over the locusts, and who is called the angel of the bottomless pit, is the fame unto whom were given the key of the bottomless pit; the difference only is, that before the fifth angel founded, the pit was not wholly opened, the man of fin was not revealed or pubblicly made known, as it appeared afterwards and therefore it is faid that the anti-christian army had a king over them, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon, the fame as a destroyer, or murderer of fouls; very applicable to the pope of Rome, after he was advanced to great authority, touching both his civil and ecclefiastical jurisdiction.

126 FIFTH ANGEL SOUND. Chap, ix.

Verse 12. One woe is past, and behold there cometh two woes more hereafter.

Here we are told that one of the three great woes were past when the fifth angel blew with his trumpet, but that there were two great woes to follow in course, and that with the fixth and feventh angels blowing with their trumpets; by which we learn two things, first, that all the trumpets were to take place one after another with respect to the order of time; secondly, that the fecond woe extend fo far and no farther than the fixth angel founding with his trumpet, and that the third and last woe should be cotemporary with the feventh trumpet, when the mystery of God shall be finished in the days of the voice of the feventh angel, when he shall begin to found, chap. x. 11. which cannot in any case agree with many of our large expolitions of the Bible, where it is stated that the seventh trumpet have founded fo far back as the reformation from popery. The visible church is not the object of these woes, as some represent it to be; nay, it is plain that the inhabitants of the earth, on whom the woes are pronounced, are fuch as worldlyminded men, who place their happiness in the creature more than the Creator, whether churchmen or others. And it is evident by what is faid, that the first woe is the plague of the foul, distinct from that of the body, not only with respect to fin itself in the foul of man, but more especially as it is a disease occasioned by the delusion of Satan, which did not hurt true believers, but only

e

it

h

S

d

Y

e

r

ıŧ

n

d

)-

y

e

0

(e

e

et

n

of

is

n

1-

e

1-

1,

0

y

f

It.

y

with all the star

only those men who had not the seal of God in their foreheads. The second woe is that of killing the body; when both are put together is the second death, mentioned chap. xxi. &c. The third and last woe is the bringing down all the powers of darkness that stands in opposition to the kingdom of Christ in the world, which is to take place when the second woe is past, at the voice of the seventh angel, when the kingdoms of the world shall become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, chap. xi. and xv.

Verse 13. And the fixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the horns of the golden altar, which is before God.

This voice which came from the four horns of the golden altar, is the voice of Christ the Mediator, answering for his three-fold offices, prophet, priest, and king; the four horns of the golden altar, which is a representation of the fulness that is in Christ, imply no less; for as much as the golden altar of incense placed within the vail of the holy place, even the temple of Jerusalem, was a manifest type of the God-man Mediator, so the horns of the golden altar is a manifest type of Christ's kingly power, by which he is able to rule all the affairs of states for the welfare of his mystical body, the church, to the downfal of its adversaries.

Verse 14. Saying to the fixth angel which had the trumpet, loose the four angels that are bound in the great river Euphrates.

the colors such coars to those our beat

The

The voice which came from the four horns of the golden altar, is directed to the fixth angel, one of the seven spirits of God, or the seven lamps of fire burning before the throne; which is a display of the power and manifold wisdom of Christ as Mediator, by which he manageth the affairs of state through the world, in such a manner as to make every event in the course of God's providence subservient to his purposes for the accomplishment of his promises to the church. Loose the four angels that are bound, &c. that is, let instruments of providence be set at liberty, through the sounding of an alarm of war, in order to execute judgment upon idolatrous worshippers who repent not of their deeds.

Now, if we take a view of the figns of the fifth angel, as it is connected with the figns of the times, the common circumstances of affairs will lead us to the times when the providence of God opened a door for the powers of the Turks to cut off and destroy the Greek church, and to take possession of the city of Constantinople: the reason that may be given why the Turkish empire is called in the plural number four, as four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, (as has been already observed, chap. vii.) is because an imperial authority in scripture is compared to the whole world; and the four winds, as east, west, north, and south, reprefenting as it were the face of the whole universe, as far as any power or authority of any government extendeth; with this view we are to take

the

th

of

as

of

id

ra

be

ve

in

a

ac

th

fel

enthe

of

CH

wa

ful

for

wh

the number four always in this book to fignify fome certain fulness.

Verse 15. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

To flay the third part of men, is here to be understood the overthrowing that government of the Greek empire, as might be computed to be the third part of the Christian world, or fuch as owned the Christian name, although it was not for professing that name that the third part of men here were flain, but for being guilty of idolatry, as shall be shewn in course: the preparation of the Turks, in this enterprize, is faid to be for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year; an hour is the twenty-fourth part of a day, in the prophetic stile is fifteen days; -a day is a year ;-a month is thirty years ;-and a year, according to the same account, is 360 years, which makes 396 years and some days, the time that the Turks have taken for preparing themselves in the destruction of the eastern Roman empire, and to fet up the Mahometan religion there instead of the Roman catholick: the date of the Ottoman's reign began in the year of Christ 1301, though the city of Constantinople was not taken until some years after; now if we fubtract 396, the time of the Turks preparation for flaying the third part of men from 1301, what remains is 905, when the Ottoman empire

2

f

SA

)

113

50

2

)

SO

was established on the ruins of the eastern Roman empire, from 905 to 1301; this again leads us to state the beginning of the Turks preparation much about the time when anti-christ arrived to his highest pinnacle of honour, which agrees very well to the time in which the locusts tormented those men who had not the seal of God in their foreheads; now if we double this number of years 396, for the morning and evening of the Turks whole day, or his whole age or time from the beginning to the end of his killing and destroying the Christians (according to that calculation as has been faid of the number of the heaft) it brings us to the year of our Lord 1696, or 1697, much about the time of the revolution effected by king William, which put an end to the fecond woe, when the Spirit of life from God entered into the dead bodies of the witnesses that were sain in the streets of the great city, chap. xi. Now, to confirm the truth of the whole, let us remember, that in that same year 1697, prince Eugene obtained a remarkable victory over the Turks, the effect of which was the peace at Carlowitz in the year following. From the whole, we may conclude, that the fixth vial is already poured out on the great river Euphrates, which began after the revolution was effeeled by king William, that so the kings of the east, the protestant princes in Germany might be prepared for the glorious coming of Christ's kingdom, when the Jews shall again be gathered together, to take possession of their own land.

Verse

Cl

the

fan

and

the

fen lik

fhe

of

no

in

bea

ture

bea

bec to b

thou

hon

in t

the

fo n

hon

mig

nam

COIT

the

ix.

0-

ds

ra-

ar-

ich

fts

of his

ind

ole

his

ing

m-

our

of

iich

dies

of

the

hat

rk-

was

ng.

xth

Eu-

ef-

t be

red

erfe

Verse 16. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousands, and I heard the number of them.

This vast great and powerful army of horse and horsemen, intimates that the followers of the Mahometan religion were very many, almost infinite; and they are through a glass reprefented in dress, in shape, and in fierceness much like the Roman catholic religion, and this to fhew the difference there is between the religion of Jesus Christ, and that of all others that have no connection therewith; for every false religion in scripture is represented in a figure like filthy beafts, in various shapes, as was faid of the locusts, &c. But the religion of Christ, in scripture, is fet forth always in the fimilitude of a beautiful well-proportioned woman; and why? because a woman is, and was ordained of God to be the man's intimate companion, in which, among all other creatures, his love and good will should abound.

Now, as I said, that the followers of the Mahometan religion were almost infinite, as appears in the event; for what people or potentates in the world (as we are credibly informed) can put so many men to the field of battle as the Mahometans? yet as powerful and sierce as the Turks might always have been against the Christian name, they could do nothing until they had a commission from him who stand at the horns of the golden altar, to put in execution what he before

132 SIXTH ANGEL SOUND. Chap. ix.

before determined to be done, whose providence restrained the eager desire of the Turks from doing of it before.

Verse 17. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

These breast-plates of fire, &c. relate not only to the prosperous proceedings of the Turks in their confuming all things before them, in order to their obtaining a complete victory over the eastern Roman empire, but also implies some zealous pretences for the fetting up the Mahometan religion, in lieu of idolatrous worship of the church of Rome; for though the delufion of Mahomet, and that of anti-christ, are both alike pernicious to poor fouls; yet not Mahomet, but the pope of Rome is anti-christ, because he pretends to be the vicar of Christ, as it were in Christ's stead, leading men in the paths of truth to heaven; he at the same time deceitfully leads multitudes headlong to the prison of hell; he fits in the house of God, maintaining damnable falshoods, speaking lies in hypocrify: and therefore the Roman catholick religion is more base and abominable in the fight of God, and more dangerous to Christians than the delusions of Mahomet.

Verse

C

of

an m

and

and

COL

as :

of

law

in t

1

and

ferp

hur

of t

that

phet

unto

pent:

Mah

called

of th

Ve

were '

not o

1

ix.

ce

0-

he

ft-

nd

is;

ce,

ly

in

ler

he

10-

of

on

et,

he

in

ith

ids

he

ble

re-

ore ind

ons

rle

Verse 18. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the sinoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

By the fire, here we are to understand destructive wars;—by the smoke, Mahometan errors and delusion;—by the brimstone, the merciless and cruel proceedings of the Turks in their consuming and devouring all things before them as far as their power extended, to the overthrow of every valuable commodity, with men's lives, laws, religion, and liberties, as were established in the Greek empire.

Verse 19. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

These words set forth (in a figure) the nature of the Mahometan principles; the unclean spirit that proceeds out of the mouth of the false prophet, chap. xvi. 13. with his lying miracles, like unto a cunning subtil serpent, of which these serpents like tails are a proper emblem; therefore Mahomet the salse prophet, and the Grand Signior, called the dragon, chap. xvi. 13. are the heads of the Turks, with whom they do hurt.

Verse 20. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold and silver,

K

and

134 SIXTH ANGEL SOUND. Chap.ix,

and brass and stone, and of wood: which nei-

ther can fee, nor hear, nor walk.

Now we come to know the reason why the Greek church was fo feverely plagued, was, because of their idolatry. It is said they worshipped devils and idols of gold and filver, &c. inflead of believing, trufting, and relying on God, the living God, who alone is able to fave, and to be worshipped according to the direction of his holy word; they went on according to the imagination of their own evil and deceitful hearts; they worship devils, that is, they put confidence in base and deceitful men, who follow the devices of the devil or devils; they trusted in men who were rank enemies to the truths of the gospel, and for giving liberty to continue without fear, in a course of finful indulgences, and to do every base thing which best agreed to corrupt nature, fuch as making a God of their wealth, and of their own good works, as if they could merit heaven by parting with their worldly goods and become poor voluntarily; though fuch felfdenial is merely for to please themselves, without any regard to the truths of Christ, nor to Christ himself, as the way, the truth, and the life. Secondly, They worshipped idols, &c. in holding men's persons in admiration, having dead images of whom they call faints to bow to and reverence, and to amuse their minds to excite devotion, when alas, at the same time they consider not that the more their hearts are engaged to these abominations, the farther they are off from God, and the more

hi

tic

T

na

of

be

tw

re

Go

WO

in

eff

ix.

ei-

he

oe-

ip-

in-

od,

nd his

na-

ney

ın

ces

el,

ar,

upt

th, uld

ods

elf-

out

rift

ife.

ing

ges

nce, hen

the

ati-

the

ore

more ripe for destruction. Thirdly, They worship these idols of gold, and silver, and brass, &c. the work of their own hands, particularly in the crucifix, which they honour and admire, not so much for the regard they have for Christ crucified as a Lamb without blemish, of whom we receive the atonement, or any regard they have to him as their God, King, and Saviour, who cannot now die, nor be crucified, but because it is a God of their own making, though it cannot see, nor hear, nor walk; but what is still more absurd in those idolaters, is making a God of a little cake of bread, like unto a thin waser, in the eucharist, believing that the same should be changed into the real body of the Son of God.

Verse 21. Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their forceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thests.

Notwithstanding that singular instance of God's wrath, and of his hatred to all idolatrous practices found among Christians, in suffering the Turks (the common enemies of the Christian name) to slay the third part of men, or to cut off and destroy the Greek church, computed to be the third part of the Christian world; the two third parts that have escaped these plagues repented not, and for all the visible marks of God's displeasure in overturning the practices of worshiping God by images, since that time, even in many populous places of the western empire, effected by the reformation, yet the greater part K 2

have repented not, and therefore the hand of the Lord is stretched out still, in order to cut off the rememberance of them from the earth.

REVELATION, Chap. x. 1.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, cloathed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the fun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

The whole of this chapter is a prophecy of the reformation from popery, which followed the downfall of the Grecian empire by the Turks, after they had taken possession of the city of Constantinople; for the second woe which began with the destruction of the Greek church, extend to the voice of the feventh angel, that begins with the finishing of the mystery of God; and therefore the fixth angel founding with his trumpet, includes the reformation until the finishing of the mystery, which was to come to pass in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to found.

ar ft

as

of

tr of

an

th

This mighty angel which came down from heaven, that was cloathed with a cloud, &c. is Christ, mystically considered the work of the reformation from popery, which began about the year of our Lord 1517; it was another angel to shew that it was opposite to, and quite different from the star spoken of in the former chapter, ۲.

e

le

n

1-

ne

10

s,

n-

th

to

h

e-

t,

ne

s ll

m

is

e-

he

to

nt

r,

that star which fell from heaven on the earth: this mighty angel came down from heaven cloathed with a cloud, &c. and this to shew forth the work to be of God, in opposition to the smoke that arose out of the bottomless pit, which is the work of the devil; for to be cloathed with a cloud, is to have authority from God himself to publish and declare divine truths, witnessed by the word and Spirit of God, which was a manifest token of his peculiar favour, as the cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night, was to the Israelites of old, directing them on their journey through the wilderness, Exod. xiii. 21, 22. The rainbow that was upon his head declare God's faithfulness, in the accomplishment of his promifes to the church, after fo long a time of darkness, by reason of the smoke that arose out of the bottomless pit, as the rainbow put in the clouds was a fign of God's covenant with Noah, that he would not deftroy the earth again by water: and now God making a change in the affairs of state, in the bringing a flood of wrath upon the anti-christian world.

His face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of sire, to denote the beams of the sun of righteousness, in the bright displays of gospel truths, in the preaching of the word in the face of Jesus Christ, published and spread abroad far and near, even to many nations and people, and that by Christ's faithful pastors and teachers who are the seet of his mystical body; as John the Baptist was a burning and a shining light,

and as a pillar of fire, even as the church of the living God is called the ground and pillar of the truth, in opposition to all the powers of darkness.

Verse 2. And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot on the sea, and his left foot on the earth.

This little book open in the hand of the angel, is a manifestation of the work of reformation, or a plain discovery of the work as already began and carrying on, until the restoration of the Jews, when the vail shall be taken off their hearts in the finishing of the mystery of God, and that in the days of the voice of the seventh angel,

His right foot on the fea, and his left foot on the earth, sheweth that the work of reformation was carried on by means of the civil powers, as well as by that of ecclesiastic, which

the event has made it to appear.

when he shall begin to found.

Verse 3. And cried with a loud voice as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

W

w

tio

ch

th

po

the

It is well known, that the cries and voices of the reformation from popery, has been heard of far and wide, almost through the whole world, like the roaring of a lion seeking after his prey; and when this cry had begun, seven thunders uttered their voices: thunder is not only very awful in itself, but it prognosticates some sad judgment of

of

of

le

a,

n-

a-

dy

he

at

el.

ot

or-

vil ch

as

ed,

of

of

ld,

ey;

ers

ery

ad

ent

judgment immediately to follow; and if the seven vials of God's wrath began to be poured out on the anti-christian world, at the beginning of the reformation, as all protestant writers generally agree that they have, then there can be no room to dispute that the seven thunders which uttered their voices, do signify the seven vials, containing the seven last plagues, as we have it on record, chap. xv. 12. And I saw another sign in heaven great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

Verse 4. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

What is said here by sealing up those things which the seven thunders uttered, is not as if the things that were uttered by the seven thunders were not revealed to the church in general, as well as to St. John in particular; for although the seven vials which was to be poured out on the kingdom of anti-christ began with the reformation from popery, yet it was not proper to write of these voices, in this place; because this tenth chapter only gives a general hint on the state of the church, and the trial of which it was exposed to in the way, during the time of the reformation until the finishing of the mystery; therefore the apostle, although he might have

good reason for going about to write what was revealed to him concerning the kingdom of anti-christ, by the pouring out of the seven vials upon it, which began with the reformation, yet he was immediately forbid by a voice from heaven to write of these things, it being the subject matter of another chapter, as we have it on record through the whole of the 16th chapter of this book.

It is amazing to hear the fentiments of some of our commentators on these words, who say, when a voice from heaven commanded the apoftle not to reveal what was spoken in these words, it would be ridiculous to go about to explain it; it is fufficient (fay they) to observe it was not proper to remain on record a public revelation to the church in general, however proper it was to be revealed to the apostle in particular. But doth not the apostle Peter expressly tell us, 2 Pet. i, that no prophecy of scripture is of any private interpretation? and if all scripture be profitable for reproof, for correction, for inthruction in righteousness, as the apostle Paul fays it is, 2 Tim. iii. 16. then furely these things which were uttered by the feven thunders, was revealed to the church in general; for fince all scriptures are profitable, why not this? but what profit can we gather from things we do not understand? and how can we understand them without we fearch into the truth, in order to know the meaning? and how can we know this if it is dangerous in any shape to search for

U

10

W

al

th

th

cl

ing

for the meaning? which must be the case, if the knowledge of the same is not attainable by our searching. But if it be ridiculous to go about to explain the scriptures which was written for our learning, and which we are by our Saviour himself called upon to search, John v. 39. because they testify of him; then it must not only be ridiculous, but also a great cheat in men to impose upon the public such a manifest salshood, especially in that of making them pay so largely for their annotations on several chapters of sacred scripture, which they themselves never thoroughly digested.

Verses 5, 6. And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven. And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no

longer.

15

i-Is

et

en

eof

ne

y,

ds,

it;

on

vas But

us,

iny

be in-

aul

ngs

was

all

hat

un-

to

NO

rch

for

I have shewn at the beginning of this chapter that the mighty angel which came down from heaven, and which was cloathed with a cloud, &c. doth represent the reformation from popery, which began about the year of our Lord, 1517, and that the same angel setting his right foot on the sea, and his left foot on the earth, do shew the effect that the reformation have had on the state affairs of the times, both civil and ecclesiastical: and here again the same angel stand-

ing in the same position, with his hand lifted up to heaven, &c. all which is a manifest discovery of the folemn declaration of protestant churches joining together as one, like a mighty angel fent from heaven, or from God, to declare his will and to execute righteous judgment on the earth, affected by the fervent zeal of protestant divines, and people of every denomination; and this in many countries and kingdoms in Europe, particularly in Germany, England, Scotland, and Ireland, professing and confessing the truth of the gospel, and preaching publickly the same in opposition to the errors and corruptions of the church of Rome; taking God, the living God, the creator of all things, who is the fearcher of all hearts, to witness for the truth and sincerity of their declaration, that time should no longer be delayed, for idolatrous worshippers to continue in their fins, but that the feven vials of God's wrath should in course be poured out upon those men which were not killed by the last plagues of the four angels, who had flain the third part of men who repented not of the work of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and filver, and brafs, and stone, and wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk; nor repented of their murders, nor of their forceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theft; and therefore the hand of the Lord is stretched out still to cut off the rememberance of them from the earth, and this by means of pouring out of the feven vials, which

are

ft

h

n

P

th

is

th

vi

th

n

W

ve

be

th

ur

be wl

by

m

po

fo

ch

X.

qu

ry

es

nt

h,

25,

in

ti-

ehe

in

he

d,

h-

ce-

no

to of

p-

aft

he

rk le-

is,

101

rs,

n,

he

m-

by

ch

are the feven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

Now if we compare what is faid of the angel standing on the sea and on the earth, who had his hand lifted up to heaven, declaring that time should not be longer, with what is said of the first and second vials, we shall find that both meet together in holding out the same thing; a proof sufficient to hold it for truth that the seven thunders which uttered their voices are the same as is faid of the feven vials, who began with the reformation, and fo continue until the finishing of the mystery of God. For we find that the first vial was poured out upon the earth, that was on the anti-christian earth, the same earth on which the angel fet his left foot, by which there fell a noisome and grievous fore upon the men which had the mark of the beaft, and upon them which worshipped his image, chap. xvi. 2. and this verily was fulfilled when Luther and Calvin first began to publish their declaration in holding a testimony to the truth of the gospel, and by the preaching of the word, which lay a long while under cover, but now is made manifest by the little book which was open in the hand of the angel which stand on the earth and on the sea. Again, by the angel fetting his right foot upon the fea, means his power and authority, or the Pope's power and jurisdiction trodden under foot by the reformation, in which there was no longer living for men in that fea, according to the fecond vial, chap, xvi. 3. And the fecond angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man, and every living soul died in the sea. This also was fulfilled when the powers of the Pope, both civil and ecclesiastic, that antichristian yoke, was overturned in several dominions in Europe by Protestant princes, particularly by king Henry the Eighth of England, although he himself at the same time was a Roman catholic in his heart, which was no small confirmation to the truth to evince that the work was of God.

Verse 7. But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath

declared to his fervants the prophets.

Now, if by the voice of the seventh angel the mystery of God is to be finished when he shall begin to sound with his trumpet, then the voice of the sixth trumpet most certainly include the reformation from popery; and if so, then must of course six of the vials be poured out from the beginning of the reformation until the finishing of the mystery, and then the seventh trumpet is cotemporary with the seventh vial, which terminates in the finishing of the mystery.

Some objections to this plan answered.

OBJ. Our critics generally are of one mind, that the days of the voice of the feven angels began with the reformation from popery.

ANS.

C

W

ar

of

hi

OL

th

25

an

to

the

an

of

ing

un

beg

wh

hur

the

hap

bee a di

our

exp

that

Ans. If that can be affirmed for truth, then what is here said of sacred scripture cannot be true, but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God shall be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets, which plainly holds out that the mystery of God shall be finished when the seventh angel begin to sound, contrary to their saying, because we are now advanced to above 250 years since the beginning of the reformation, and yet it doth not appear by the event that the mystery of God is sinished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

OBJ. Some of our commentators affirm, that the word here, when he shall begin to sound, is an error in our translation; and that the mystery of God is opened in the preaching and publishing of the gospel, which was long hid, as it were, under a cloud by the mystery of iniquity, and began with the reformation.

Ans. Sometimes it has been the case with menwhen they found that they could not by their human learning comprehend the scriptures, that they might carry on their scheme, though perhaps contrary to scripture evidences, charge our translations with errors: but even suppose it had been true that the original word here could bear a different meaning, and that the translators of our Bible might be mistaken in their notion of expressing some words, yet it cannot be supposed that they have erred throughout the whole of this chapter.

od the of

X.

tiniual-

an irvas

he

he all ice the

ust the ng

is

ni-

(0 (0 (0

nd, els

NS.

chapter, all which agree in this, that the fixth trumpet includes the reformation until the finishing of the mystery of God. I deny not but this mystery of God is partly opened in the preaching, publishing, and spreading of the gospel, which was long hid through the mystery of iniquity, but how can it be faid that this myftery was finished, when by their own saying it was but beginning to be opened, which they hold by what is faid of the temple being opened in heaven? chap. xi. 15.

I shall now enquire for the days of the voice of the feventh angel, as it is represented in scripture, which begin with the finishing of the mystery of God, as he hath declared to his fervants the prophets. And here I shall endeavour to shew that the days of the voice of the seventh angel in scripture is enjoined to the latest period, when all things shall be fulfilled which were

spoken of by the prophets.

And in the first place, let it be considered that the feventh trumpet is the last, and always in scripture is applied to the last judgment, whether taken strictly in respect to the change it brings upon the material world, or figurately, with refpect to the change it brings on the stated affairs of the church, as it is a world of spiritual privileges. Now the voice of the seventh angel is the last, when taken strictly touching the change it brings on the material world at the last day, according to these words of the apostle, I Cor. xv. 51, 52. Behold, I shew you a mystery; we fhall

laft dead be c ange to th chu If w difti wha in th feve

Cha

fhal.

in a

the ' king feve voic wor of I

to th

extr

ever is C feve the

und are the lerv

the

X,

th

h-

ut

ne

he

ry f-

it ld

in

of

p-/[-

its

to th

d.

re

iat

in

gs

ef-

irs vi-

he

it iy,

or.

we

shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, (for the trumpet shall found) and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. Again, the voice of the feventh angel is the last when taken figuratively, in regard to the change it brings on the flated affairs of the church, as it is a world of spiritual privileges. If we confider the feveral voices of the trumpets distinctly in their own language, and observe what effect they have upon states and kingdoms in the world, we shall find that the last of the feven have a mark of eminence above the reft, to the finishing or compleating of fomething very extraordinary relating to an universal change in the world, and that to the glory of the Mediator's kingdom; as is faid, chap. xi. 15. And the feventh angel founded, and there were great voices in heaven, faying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever. Therefore the voice of the seventh angel is cotemporary with the pouring out of the feventh vial, which begins with the finishing of the mystery of God. How well or not bee muna

It remains now to be considered what we are to understand by finishing the mystery of God, that are to come to pass in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, as God hath declared it to his

fervants the prophets.

What is meant by this mystery, or finishing of the mystery, the apostle Paul tells us in his discourse

course concerning the restoration of the Jews, ingrafting them again into their own olive tree. who were cut off for their unbelief, Rom. xi. 15, For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but the life from the dead? Verse 25, For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (least ye should be wife in your own conceits) that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. Verse 26, And so all Israel shall be faved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob. Verse 27, For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their fins. Here the apostle gives us a specimen of what the finishing of the mystery of God is, the end of which is the fulfilment of scripture prophecies, to the bringing in of the Jews to believe, to know, and to the acknowledgement of the truth as it is in Christ. This is said to be a mystery, because of the blindness in part which is happened to Israel, until the finishing of the mystery. There is a blindness in part happened to Israel, not only happened to the Jews, confidered as fuch, but happened also even with the Israelite Christians, who profess their faith in Christ. There is a blindness in part happened even to the Christian church, until the finishing of this mystery, and therefore it concerns Christians as well as Jews earnestly to wish and pray for the finishing thereof, especially fince the apostle was so earnest here in his exhortation

pr

C

e

m

de ph Su it

foo

Good presther

ever rive grea the

fun, as ti Lord heald

pose what

X.

VS,

ee,

15.

re-

of

10

ant

nuc

ned

me

ed:

the

om

nto

ere

ish-

ich

the

and

s in

e of

ael,

is a

only

but

ans,

ind-

rch,

fore

eftly

fpe-

his

exhortation to his Christian brethren not to remain ignorant of this mystery, lest they should be wife in their own conceit.

Now this mystery of God is declared by the prophets, as it is written, God hath declared it to his servants the prophets; and as God hath declared the sinishing of this mystery to the prophets of old, which remains yet to be suffilled. Surely it is our duty, as Christians, to search for it among the prophecies, that we may know and understand what we are to learn by it, least by being ignorant therein, we shall be found (like sools) wise in our own conceits.

But it would be tedious for me here to repeat all the words of the prophets which are spoken in reference to the finishing of this mystery of God; I shall only mention a few prophetical expressions that seem to me most applicable, and then go on with my remarks on the rest of the chapter.

Isai. xxx. 25, 26. And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall: moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the fun shall be seven-fold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

What words can be spoke so much to the purpose as these, on this occasion, with respect to what hath been said to the unfolding of the mys-

L

tery

0

h

fa

in

th

th

bo

lu lh

to

ea

ne bi

up

bo

for

an

tio

lor

of

try

pe

po

fhi

(W

un

for

tery which shall be finished when the seventh angel begin to sound with his trumpet; surely none can be so stupid as to imagine that this prophecy ever yet had its due accomplishment, but has been as yet held as a mystery, even in the church, until the bringing in of the Jews with the sulness of the Gentile world.

Again, if we read (with profit) what is declared by the same prophet, chap. ii. 2, 3, 4. comparing it with chap. lx. 16. to the end of the chapter, and chap. xi. 6, to the 12th verse, we shall there find prophecies of more glorious days to the church than ever yet has been: but in a more particular manner this mystery, or the finishing of the mystery of God was revealed, and declared by the prophet Daniel, as we have it in divers parts of his prophecy, particularly by what is said of the stone cut out of the mountain without hands, that smote Nebuchadnezzar's image upon his seet; and the same stone became a great mountain, which silled the whole earth, Dan ii. 34.

Moreover, God hath declared this mystery with the sinishing of the mystery (and that with an oath of confirmation) to Abraham the father of the faithful, not only in the making him a great nation as is already sulfilled, but also, that in his seed all the nations in the earth should be blessed; which promise is sulfilled only but in part, according to the blindness in part which hath happened to Israel until the sulness of the

Gentiles be come in.

Verses

Verses 8, 9, 10. And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth. And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, give me the little book. And he said unto me take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and eat it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey; and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

What hath been faid of the angel that stood upon the fea and upon the earth, with a little book open in his hand, is the fame work of reformation, carrying on to perfection the changes and alterations brought about by the reformation, from about the year of Christ, 1517, as is declared by the angel, that time shall be no longer, is as a door opened to let us into a new discovery; for the book being open in the hand of the angel intimates a new discovery of some trying circumstances which the faithful worshippers were to undergo; the church reduced from popularity into a fmall number of faithful worshippers; for the voice which came from heaven (which John heard,) and faid to him again to go unto the angel to take the little book out of the angel's hand, and eat it up, is a call from God for the church to go through another trial, like sar co idoirumolor Ligo principed and

*Wiova1

), X.

an-

rely

this

ent,

n in

ews

de-

om-

hall

s to

nore

ning

de-

t in

by

un-

zar's

ame

irth,

terv

with

ther

m a

at in

be

t in

hich

erfes

Chap. x.

gold tried in the fire as it were a fecond time; for the same voice from heaven that prohibited John from writing what the feven thunders uttered, as in the 4th verse of this chapter, is here again calling unto him as in the person of the church, to take the book which was opened in the hand of the angel, and to eat it up: the meaning of which will be found to be this; that the truths of the gospel which was generally brought to light by the reformation, though exposed to imminent dangers by the enemies plot; yet as a little book open, as it were in the hand of Christ, holding it forth as it were to a body of divines to be thoroughly digested by them, which was fweet in the mouth but bitter in the belly; that is, pleasant in the contemplation, but unfavory in the holding a testimony thereunto, in the midst of an unbelieving and gain-saying people; as it appeared by the ill treatment of the witnesses, who, after they had finished their testimony, had been flain in the street of the great city, &c. chap. xi. 8. all which has been fulfilled according to the events of the times, complying with the voice of providence, and the call of God's word and Spirit to witness for the truths of Christ, as has been already made manifest by the book which was open in the hand of the angel, and afterwards eaten up or thoroughly digested by Christ's faithful witnesses. The whole agreeing fo well with the times and common circumstances of affairs between the time from the beginning of the reformation, to the revolurevolution effected by king William, is a sufficient argument to prove the truth of the whole contents as has been already explained and vindicated, particularly that the sixth trumpet includes the reformation until the call of the Jews, by the voice of the seventh angel when he shall

begin to found.

How weak therefore must the arguments of those men be, who hold, that this chapter has no place under the fixth trumpet, but only in as much as it is to be considered as a prophecy of what was to follow by the voice of the feventh angel. And therefore, in order to make their scheme appear somewhat feasible, they say, that this book was open in the hand of the angel, when the temple was thut up from among men, even whilst antichrist was at his height, contrary to the scope of the words here recorded, which holds forth, that the mystery of iniquity were in part revealed; they might as well tell us, that this little book which contain the work of the reformation, was open in the hand of Christ the Mediator, ever since the opening of the first seal, which though true, would be faying nothing at all to the purpose in this place for the use of edifying.

Verse 11. And he said unto me, Thou must prophecy again before many people, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

These words are to be considered as they are connected to what is said in the next chapter, concerning the witnesses that were to prophesy,

L 3

until

until the time of finishing their testimony: here it is faid, that John in the room of the faithful witnesses was to prophely again, which implies that this prophefy had its beginning before that time, even before the reformation from popery, which prophely is still to continue by Christ's faithful witnesses during the time of the reformation until the time of finishing their testimony; fo that by this prophefy, which was to be again before many people, nations, tongues and kings, we are to understand the publick declarations of the faithful ministers of the gospel, against the corruption of the times fince the reformation, until the time of pouring out of the fifth vial on the feat of the beaft; and if fo, then the fixth trumpet must include six of the vials before the seventh angel begin to found,

REVELATION, Chap. xi.

Verse 1. And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar,

and them that worship therein.

In the preceding chapter I took notice, that the work of reformation from popery, as already made manifest, is what we are to understand by the book being open in the hand of the angel standing on the sea, and upon the earth; and that by John taking the book out of the angel's hand, and to eat it up, does fignify the care and vigilence

vigilence of gospel ministers, examining into the affairs of the times, and that through their digesting of divine truths, according to the doctrine of the reformation, which was fweet in the mouth, but bitter in the belly: and here again the fame angel is calling unto John (or to the faithful in his flead) to arife and measure the tempel of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein, which measuring implies something necessary to be determined, both with refpect to the principles of religion, and the due proportion of the manner of worshipping the true God, as he hath already prescribed; for it is not here faid, Rife, and measure a temple different to what it was before, but the fame temple and altar as was under the Mofaical dispensation; yet in this view that the temple in the law was the type, this is the anti-type; the former is the shadow, this is the body or the substance, alluding to the prophet Ezekiel's vision, chap, xl. in which he beheld a man with a measuring reed, taking the dimensions of a new temple, which was a prophefy given out to the Jews who were captives at Babylon, to encourage them in the time of their captivity, foretelling that their temple should be built again, and they themselves delivered from the Babylonish captivity, and serve their God in his holy temple as they did before, and be restored to their former privilege, and to worship God according to the appointed means; here we fee the connection between the types and the anti-types: yes, truly in every point, with L 4 a beaua beautiful harmony of concurring circumstances running through the whole; for as the temple in the law was a typical representation of the gospel church, of whom Christ is head of that body, so the measuring of this temple is a constituting or re-establishing of gospel principles, according to the fame plan in which it was before, when Christianity was first by law established, in the days of Constantine the first Christian emperor. Now as heathen paganism were abolished, and the religion of Christ was established by law under the opening of the fixth feal, fo here under the founding of the fixth trumpet, a new regulation is determined to be fet on foot, in order to abolish the mystery of iniquity, even that abomination that caused the dissolation of God's heritage; and as the first temple in the law was the type of the Christian church in its primitive state, (and the same afterwards established by law in the earth) was spoiled by Mystery Babylon, as the material temple of Jerusalem was by the Caldeans, and as the veffels of the fanctuary was profaned, and the temple spoiled of its ornaments by Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; fo the vessels of the sanctuary under the New Testament church, was profaned by anti-christ, that man of fin, who fits in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God, 2 Thess. ii.

Verse 2. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

Under

Under the Mosaical dispensation there were three distinct courts belonging to the temple; the first of these were the great outward court called the court of the Gentiles, which was next to the city of Jerusalem, and encompassed round about the temple, into which people of all forts, on every folemn occasion, were admitted to walk: the fecond court, called the court of Ifrael, where none but Jews were admitted to go, except upon fome special occasion: the third, or inner court, was that next to the holy place of the temple, where the altar of burnt offerings flood, and is called the fanctuary; for there the priefts did offer up the facrifice upon the altar according to the appointed means; all which was a manifest type, answerable to its anti-type in the New Testament temple, to wit, the doctrine of the Holy Trinity. It is faid in the gospel, that many are called, but few chosen; so the outward court contains all those that are outwardly called by the word upon men's profession who have an undoubted right to walk there as becomes Christians born unto this world by one Father, even God. But it is only the elect in Christ that are effectually called into the fellowship of the true Israelites of God, that they might be fanctified by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost, which the third or inner court did most amply typify; and this before any could enter into the holy place, which was a figure of the kingdom of heaven, according to that taught by our Saviour himself, Except a man be born again

again, he cannot fee the kingdom of God. Now feeing that the inner court of the temple was ordered to be measured, and the outward court left out and not measured, is to let us understand that the worshippers at the altar were but few compared with those in the outward court; and therefore the outward court here was left out and not measured, because it was for a time given to the Gentiles, even such as might profess the Christian religion, yet not (of God) accounted true believers, nor of the believer's feed, such as have a right to the privileges of those admitted into the inner court.

OBJ. If none were admitted into the inner court of the temple in the law, except the true worshippers; and if none but Jews had liberty to enter into the second court, which was called the court of Israel, how is it said, that anti-christ sits in the temple of God, whom the apostle Paul

calls the man of fin? 2 Theff. ii.

As it was in the type, so it is in the anti-type. Antiochus Epiphanes not only tyrannized over the Jews, but also polluted God's sanctuary: he erected a prophane school in Jerusalem; he spoiled the temple; he burned all the books of Moses which he could get, and put to death all persons with whom they were found; he caused an altar to he built in the Holy Temple, and set up an abomination idol Tavis Olimpis, &c. in the holy place. And as all these things were performed by the enemies of God's people at the time of the second temple in the law, after the same manner the

the religion of Christ was handled since the reformation by anti-christ; but this we must know,
that anti-christ, whom the apostle calleth the
man of sin, cannot sit in the New Testament
temple without he be a Christian by profession, and
maintain the doctrine of the Trinity; and he must
be a Christian so far, as to believe and maintain
three persons subsisting in one divine essence;
since it is expressly said, that in the holy city,
New Jerusalem, which cometh down from heaven, no temple is seen therein, but that the
Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, is the temple of it, chap. xxi. 22.

We see then the grounds and reason why the outward court was left out and not measured, is, because it was given to the Gentiles, who were to tread under foot the holy city forty and two months. Now this holy city, according to the language of the New Testament, is the truth of Christ maintained by a body of believers, joined together in doctrine, worship, discipline and government, like a well-built city, whose builder and maker is God, and whose foundation is the doctrine of the twelve apostles of the Lamb,

Heb. xi. 10. Rev. xxi. 14.

Verses 3, 4, 5, 6. And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thoufand two hundred and threescore days clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth

proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to flut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to finite the earth

with all plagues, as often as they will.

By what is already faid, it appears very plain that the two witnesses here are the few faithful worshippers of God, who in all ages when the church was most in danger they were most eminent in holding a testimony to the truth of revelation, for when they were weakest in themselves, they were then strongest in grace, and in the power of God; they are faid to be two, not only on account of their fewness compared with the rest of the world, but because that under the Old Testament types, they were always spoken of in the fame number two, as was Elias and Elisha, Moses and Aaron, Zerubbabel and Joshua; these in different ages of the church, to let us know that they are not to be taken here as two particular prophets that should come at the end of the world, who was to be killed by anti-chrift, but a fuccession of faithful witnesses for the truths of Christ in opposition to the errors and corruptions of the times. The first two that this prophecy refers to, were Elijah and Elisha, who had an extraordinary measure of the Spirit of God, when the rest of the world was wicked and given to idolatry, they at the fame time were remarkable for piety, and valiant on the fide of truth and righteoufrighteousness, and as they were filled with the fanctifying spirit, their hearts thereby were renewed: what they prayed for was for the glory of God, and therefore by their great faith they had whatsoever they prayed for. An instance for this we have by Elias's prayer, who prayed that it might not rain on the earth for the space of three years and fix months; and he prayed again, and the heavens gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit, Jam. v. 17, 18. Again, Moses and Aaron seems, by what is here said, to be the two faithful witnesses in their time, who had power given them to turn the waters in Egypt into blood, and to fmite that place and the inhabitants thereof with all plagues. Also at the time, and after the captivity, Zerubbabel and Joshua, are called two olive trees, and the two anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth. These seemingly were the faithful witnesses in their time, because unto them particularly were committed the charge of the fanctuary, and to lay the foundation of the temple: not because they were better men than some others at the captivity, for there is no doubt but that there were many more, but because the Lord had chosen them for his own names fake. according to the word of the Lord to Zerubbabel. faying, not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, faith the Lord of hofts, Zech. iv. 6,

Now in the antitype, the two witnesses are also called the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth, like

d

tl

n

a

PJ

E

15

h

to

1

d

two ever-green plants, beautiful to behold in the fight of the God of truth; particularly because of their faithfulness and the zeal they have to divine worship, as God himself prescribed in his word. All which doth fignify a pure church, and to shew that God never left himself without a witnels, though oftentimes were but few, yet always there has been some. The fire that proceedeth out of their mouth that was to devour their enemies, is the power that Christ has given to the church; for the fire of God's just judgment which they were to denounce against all such as will continue in a state of unbelief, should unavoidably confume all the disobedient and gainfayers, fince God is a confuming fire to all those that are, or shall be found out of Christ. But the righteous man shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of waters that bringeth forth fruit in its feafon, his leaf also shall not wither, and whatfoeverhe doth he shall prosper; the ungodly are not for but are like unto the chaff which the wind driveth away. Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous, for the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous, but the way of the ungodly shall perish, Pfal. i.

Now these two witnesses are called two prophets, as in verse 10th, because in the type they were properly so, but in the anti-type they are two witnesses, and this to shew us in what respect they differ, though in principle the same. The prophets under the law has foretold of the events, (vailed

ci.

he

fe'

li-

is

d

t-/9

h

22

ie

t

19

1.

e

IC

y

e

C

(vailed over with types and figures) before it came to pass; but the New Testament prophets declare the things as already fulfilled in Christ; and if at any time they foretell of the event yet to come, they always at the fame time remove the vail of ignorance in the preaching and expounding the word: they, as the apostle say, behold with open face, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. The prophets of old always added to the cannon of the scriptures, but those under the gospel, (ever fince the days of the apostles) they neither add nor diminish, but open, expound, or interpret old prophecies, as they are fulfilled in Christ Jesus our Lord. Again, the two witnesses were to prophecy 1260 days clothed in fackcloth, that is, they were to continue in a mournful state, holding a testimony to the truth as it is in Christ, in opposition to the growing corruptions and defections of the times: as long as the outer court was given to the Gentiles and the holy city trodden under foot, so long were the two witnesses to prophecy and to undergo their hardships; for 1260 days is equal to 42 months: furely it is not for nothing, neither can it be thought a matter of no small moment to us that such a number of days and months should be so often mentioned in facred scripture, and for to fay it is not edifying to take this measure of time for a certain determined number of days or years, because so many have found themselves mistaken in their calculation,

tion, as fome of our noted expositors tells us; but to take the whole indefinitely, is faying nothing at all to the purpose; the time being determined of God, is not a matter here to be doubted, as the generality of Christians readily will agree to that. But even though we believe that God knoweth all things, and that it is certain that he hath determined and fet bounds to every event that come to pass, what are we to learn by 1260 days and 42 months, more than ten days and five months, and how are we edified by reading or hearing these words so often repeated over, if we still continue in the dark, and always remain ignorant of what is held forth to us in the words? And if it is not a duty incumbent on us to fearch into the meaning, because some have found themfelves mistaken in their calculation, what are we the better by having such words in our bibles, although it is expressly faid, that all was written for our learning? but these words are of no use to us if all is to be taken indefinitely. But as I am fully persuaded that it is the Christians duty to feek for the meaning of these words as well as any other part of the book, and that it is more for the use of edifying, to take this number of days and months definitely. I shall therefore endeavour (through God's help) to consider them all separately, one after another, observing the connection between the types and the anti-types, and then fee what improvement may be made in the knowledge of divine truths by fo doing.

First, the two witnesses, or the faithful ministers

of

F

ir

W

la

b

b

b

ty

m

CC

fi

ty

fo

pi

tic

pe

th

be

ui

pl

th

W

to

tir

fp

of the gospel, prophesied 1260 days, clothed in fackcloth, and this to teach us, that as Antiochus Epiphanes exercised his tyranny over the Jews, and polluted God's fanctuary, the fecond temple in the law, fo should it be by anti-christ in the work of reformation after it was established by law, which is the anti-type of the second temple; but if the witnesses had finished their testimony before the reformation trumpet have well began, as is afferted by fuch as state the seventh angel to begin with the reformation; then the reformation from Popery have no connection with its type the fecond temple; but as it is plainly demonstrated by many undeniable evidences, and confirmed by plain matters of fact, that both the first and second temple in the law have their antitypes under the gospel; then it must necessarily follow, that the witnesses were to continue their prophecying at the time, and fince the reformation. As the angel faid to John, who faid to him, that he should prophefy again before many people, and nations, and tongues, and kings; now this period of prophefy must have its beginning before the reformation; for prophefying again undoubtedly holds, that the witnesses had prophefied before, that is, before the reformation: the beginning of which was, when anti-christ began to spoil the New Testament temple after it was established by law on the earth, answerable to the two prophets Ezekiel and Daniel, in the time of their captivity, after the first temple was spoiled by the powers of Babylon, so Christ's M faithful

xi.

ng

as to od

he

60 ve

if

ls? ch

mwe al-

or

s I

as

ore of

m-

he es,

in

ers of faithful witnesses, begins their prophecy shortly after the destruction of the family of Constantine, by whose means the Christian religion was by law established—as it was in the type, so it is in the anti-type. The prophets prophesied at the time of their captivity, concerning their restoration, and the building again of their temple, yet they prophesied again; and although prophesying for some time ceased after the building of the second temple, yet they prophesied again until the coming of Christ to his second temple, whose coming made the glory of the second temple greater than the glory of the first, although it was in their eyes compared to the first temple as nothing. Hag. ii. 3.

From the whole we may observe, that the grand design of the apostle, yea rather the defign of the Holy Ghoft, in alluding fo frequently in this book to the Old Testament prophecies, is to shew the connection between the types and the anti-types, not only that the man of fin might be the more easily discovered, but also to shew how all the prophecies are fulfilled in Christ. And as the connection between the types and anti-types, hitherto has been but little observed, though estentially necessary to let us into the knowledge how all the promifes in Chrift are verified to the church in the accomplishment of scripture prophecies, what wonder is it then that fo many should be mistaken in the manner of their calculation! Again, this measure of time is twice mentioned in chap, xil. where it is faid

W

u

ac

OL

of

of a woman bringing forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron; the child caught up to God and to his throne; and the woman fleeing into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there one thousand two hundred and threescore days; from which we may gather that the two witnesses that prophesied in fackcloth for 1260 days, and the woman fleeing into the wilderness during that time, both meet together in one, fignifying the same thing, and holding forth the state of the Christian church, for so many years after the establishment of Christianity in the earth; the woman, therefore, is the true Church, and the man-child brought forth by her, that was to rule all nations with a rod of iron, is Christ-mystical, or Christ in his members, not Christ personally, for in this he is the husband, the head of the Church, and therefore not a child brought forth by her; neither is it to be understood of any particular member of Christ's mystical body, as Constantine might be, as some think to be the child here meant, who, as a Christian emperor, ruled the affairs of state in favour of the Christian church; but as he only was an instrument in Christ's hand for executing the authority given him in the bringing a change upon the empire, fulfilling the promifes and the accomplishment of scripture prophecies, he was, therefore, a fign of the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven, in order to execute righteous judgment in the earth. So by the man-M 2 child

e et

IS

S

ne til fe

le it as

he lely

es, nd sht

ift.

he he

of hat

of me aid

of

child here, which the woman brought forth to rule all nations, we are to understand Christianity as it was first established by law, upon the ruins of pagan Rome, which was abolished by Constantine the first Christian emperor. I say, the man-child here meant is Christianity in general, at that time brought forth to rule all nations; and this to be literally accomplished, not before the time when the faithful witnesses shall cast off their fackcloth, but at the time when every member of Christ's mystical body come in the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, into a perfect man, into the meafure of the stature of the fulness of Christ. Here the state of the church might fitly be compared to a woman cloathed with the fun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars. Now, as the fun and moon oftentimes in this book are expressed in a figurative manner to denote the stated laws and ordinances of an emperial authority, as the Roman empire was likened to the whole world, or the whole universe, what words could express the truth more to the purpose, as applicable to these extraordinary state affairs of the times, than to represent by thefe figures the state of the Church as exalted to high dignity and honour? The Church, after Heathen persecution, was clothed with the fun; the angel at the reformation from popery was clothed with a cloud. This fun and the cloud both fignify power and authority to rule, govern, &c. consequently the moon, which was under

e

-

d

n

ı-

S

e

1-

0

y

er

1 5

as

0-

as

one

under her feet, is the powers of heathen Rome (formerly ruled in heaven) trodden under her feet; and stars in this book (as is already made plain) represent eminent professors in the church or state; therefore the crown of twelve stars which the woman had on her head, is the doctrine of the twelve apostles of Jesus Christ: and as the temple of Solomon, after it was finished, was one of the great wonders of the world, fo the anti-type of the temple, the woman which was cloathed with the fun, &c. which also is faid to be a great wonder in heaven; a wonder indeed! because it was so remarkable that the like had never been feen before, that a Christian emperor should reign and rule in favour of the Christian church, which by the Roman emperors were perfecuted to the highest degree of cruelty for the space of three hundred years. Now to confirm the truth of the whole we are here again called upon to observe the connection between the types and the anti-types.

In the first place we are to consider, that the man child which is said to be brought forth at that same time to rule all nations with a rod of iron; the child caught up to God and to his throne, alludes to the preservation of Joash, in the time of Althaliah's usurpation, when she put to death all the rest of the royal family, 2 Kings xi. 2, 3. Jehosheba took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons which were slain; and he was hid in the house of the Lord six years: he was with a nurse kept safe in

M 3

one of the chambers of the temple, until he was brought out by Jehoiada the high priest, and restored to the kingdom of David. This is the anti-type answerable to the type as aforesaid. Christianity, after it was by law established in the earth, like Joash shall be preserved in God's fanctuary, from the great red dragon, which was ready to devour it as foon as it was born; and during the time of the woman's continuance in the wilderness, the child should be trained up for his throne, and that neither the beaft nor the false prophet should ever bereave him of his birth-right, until the same child should arrive to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ, and then sit with Christ in his throne, even as king, fitting in the throne of his father David: He that overcometh, faith Christ, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: (and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father: and I will give him the morning star, Rev. ii. 26-28.

Now this period of 1260 days during the stay of the woman in the wilderness, is to be taken for so many years, because we find it to be the same number of years, from the time when Christianity was at first established by law, by means of the first Christian emperor, until the reformation, when that mighty angel came down from heaven, and appeared with the cloud of God's glorious

glorious power, effected by a body of excellent

divines, and by political governors.

Again, this definite number of days and months are otherwise represented, as by a time, times, and half a time; the reason that this measure of time is so variously represented, and so often repeated, is in order to discover the beginning or rife of the beaft; for although there has been many anti-christs from the beginning that has troubled the church, as was in the apostles days, and ever fince, yet one kind in particular is spoken of who sit in the temple of God, unto whom power was given over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations, which is called a beaft that have risen out of the sea, that is, of the Roman government, having feven heads and ten horns; by the feven heads we are to understand feven diffinct governments of which there were kings or kingdoms that should give their power and strength unto the beast, for the space of forty-two prophetic months: and unto the woman that fled unto the wilderness were given two wings of a great eagle, to fly there into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent, chap. xii. Now, this ferpent is the devil, or fatan, that deceiveth the whole world; his agents, the remains of the powers of the old Roman empire, (which is called the dragon) who was cast our of his kingdom by the man child who was to rule all nations, and when that dragon faw that he was cast out into the earth, he persecuted the woman M 4 which

which brought forth the man-child; for this cause the dragon gave unto the beast his power, his feat and great authority, unto whom also was given a mouth, fpeaking great things, and blafphemies; and power was given unto him to con-

tinue forty and two months, chap. xiii.

As to what is faid of the dragon standing before the woman that was ready to be delivered, to devour her child as foon as it was born, chap. xii. 4. cannot be applied to the persecution of the church effected by anti-christ as above, as soon as Christianity was brought forth, as by law established in the earth, because we find that the dragon did not give his power, his feat, and his great authority unto the beaft, until fome hundreds of years after: nevertheless what is here faid of the dragon effaying to destroy Christianity, as it was established by law, very justly may be considered in having a reference to the first divifion among churchmen, after the fettling of that little while of universal peace, whereby the seventh feal began to be opened; but particularly touching the Arian herify, which deny the divinity of our Lord, as God equal with the Father, for then the most part of the Christian world became Arians; the whole tend with destructive wars, in which the three fons of Constantine were engaged, is figured out by a ftorm of hail and fire mingled with blood; and this when the first angel began to found with his trumpet, chap. VIII. 7.

(

is

fp

le

01

be

ac

hour

But as neither the dragon nor the Arian herefy is that anti-christ who was to continue forty-two months; but the beast with seven heads and ten horns, is that man of sin spoken of by the apostle Paul, who was to sit in the temple, unto whom the dragon gave his power, his seat, and his great authority; but this power was not given unto him all at once, but by degrees, like the morning light that shineth more and more until the perfect day; his morning began under the sound of the third trumpet, chap. viii. where it is said, that a star fell from heaven into the earth, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers and sountains of waters.

In the explanation of that part of the word, as in chap. viii. I have applied it to Constantine the Great, by his misfortune in the wars he was engaged in, with the destruction of his whole family; for by the fall of this bright oriental star, Constantine, was the rise or beginning of that star spoken of in chap. ix. which fell from heaven, unto whom was given the key of the bottomless pit, when the same anti-christ was set upon his throne, judging the truth by his falshood; then it might be truly said, that the dragon gave unto him his power, his seat, and his great authority.

Now as to the time when this star appeared, Mr. Durham, in his exposition on the eighth chapter, with several others, sixes the date to begin from the year of Christ 415 to 429, and according to my own calculation, touching the

hour and the day, the month and the year, in which the Turks took to prepare themselves to flay the third part of men, chap. ix. verse 15. extends to the year of our Lord 1696 or 1697, just about the time of the revolution effected by king William, which put an end to the second woe, and when the witnesses had finished their testimony. Now, if we add 1260 years, the time of the witnesses prophecying in sackcloth, to the year 429, when anti-christ made his first appearance in disguise, with his errors corrupting the pure doctrine of the gospel, it will bring us to the year of our Lord 1689. Now it plainly appears how we ought to state the beginning of the woman flying into the wilderness (or to a retire place) which is twice mentioned in chap. xii. but variously represented; the beginning of which was when the woman brought forth her manchild, that is, when the religion of Christ was by law established in the world about the year of Christ 300, until the year 1560, just a period of 1260 years, ending about the time of queen Elizabeth (of happy memory)- who reigned 45 years in England, after the decease of bloody queen Mary.

Again, the two wings of a great eagle, which was given to the woman, relate particularly to her flight in the wilderness from the face of the serpent, and is when anti-christ appeared in the temple of God as the man of sin which was to be revealed in his time, the beginning of which was, as is already fixed to the year 429, when the

woman

th

pl

til

ar

ce

in

bo

A

W

it

(1)

W

up

an

tir

fca

th

fta

ag

the

bu

clo

th

CH

to

tin

pr

or

fix

in

O

7,

by

be

ir

he

h,

ft

ng

us

ly

of

a

ii.

ch

n-

by

of

of

en

45

dy

ch

to

er-

m-

re-

as,

he

an

woman received her two wings of a great eagle, that the might fly into the wilderness into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time. These expressions have an allusion to the prophet Daniel's vision concerning the many remarkable things that should come to pass in the last days, where he is directed in the vision to shut up the words, and feal the book, even till the time of the end, chap. xii. And one faid to the man cloathed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders? And I heard (fays Daniel) the man cloathed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and fwore by him that liveth for ever and ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and half a time, and when he shall have accomplished to fcatter the powers of the holy people, all thefe things shall be fulfilled. But Daniel not underflanding the meaning of these expressions, said again, O, my Lord, when shall be the end of these things? But he received no direct answer, but faid, Go thy way, Daniel, for the words are closed up, and sealed till the time of the end; that is, till when the anti-types, as fulfilled in Christ under the dispensation of the gospel, were to disclose the secret; by which we find that a time, times, and half a time, is the fame to 42 prophetic months; for twelve months makes a time, or an appointed time, 24 months are times, and fix months half a time, in all 42 months, equal

to 1260 days, or years, counting 30 days for a month. Now the 12 months is an appointed time, in which the woman was to fly from the face of the serpent, which have 360 years, and fills up the measure of time from the beginning of anti-christ's appearing in disguise as a representative of the star falling from heaven, as is already mentioned, fixed to the year 429; and if to this be added the appointed time, or 360 years, brings us to the year 789, when anti-christ was set upon his throne, under the found of the fifth trumpet, which is figured out as a flar that fell from heaven unto the earth; to whom was given the key of the bottomless pit, as in chap. ix. The two appointed times, which is 24 months, are equal to 720 years. This again, when added to the year 789, when anti-christ was set on his throne, brings us to the year 1509, near by the beginning of the reformation. Again, half a time is 6 months, equal to 180 years; when added to the year 1509, brings us to the year of Christ 1689, just upon the revolution, the very year when king William and queen Mary were crowned as defenders of our faith, and as friends of the protestant persuasion, by which the fifth vial was poured out on the feat of the beast, here in Great Britain, the chief of the protestant powers; where it was made manifest, that the kingdom of the beaft was full of darkness, and those that wandered after him gnawed their tongues for pain, chap. xvi. 10.

I come

A

th

da

bo

u

m

ca

dv ha

fea

he

hea the

qu

the

and

to

do

Xi.

a

ed

he

of

ta

dy

his

igs

on

et,

om

the

he

are

to

his

the

fa

led

rift

ear

ere

nds

fth

ere

ant

the

and

ues

me

I come now to enquire how this calculation agrees with what remains yet to be confidered of the eleventh chapter concerning the witnesses.

Verses 7-13. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascended out of the bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. And after three days and an half, the spirit of life from God entered into them; and they stood upon their feet, and great fear came upon all them that faw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven, faying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them; and the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were flain of men feven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

Now the time was accomplished for laying down the powers, and of scattering of God's holy people,

people, the Christians, answerable to that fulfilled in the type by Antiochus, at the time of the prophanation of the fecond temple, after the end of 1260 years. When the witnesses had finished their testimony against the corruptions of the times, and against the tyrannical proceedings of the man of fin, the beast that ascended out of the bottomless pit, who all along have maintained popish errors and delusions, even he, who is king over the locusts, that came out of the smoke of the pit, chap, ix. the same was to rise very furioully, in order to kill and deftroy the protestants. The devil came down, having great wrath, knowing he had but a short time, and made war with the faithful witnesses of Christ, after they had finished their testimony, and killed them; that is, they were rendered incapable of following their ministerial function, the exercise of their ministerial charge, according to their constitutional settlement—as watchmen of the house of God, whose special work is to be faithful: here did the beaft think of changing times and laws, or overturn the protestant government, and consequently cast the truths of the gospel down to the ground, and triumph over all the true friends of the reformation; infomuch, that they of the people, kindreds, and tongues, and nations, as is faid, faw their dead carcaffes three days and a half, exposed to open view, in the street of the great city, &c. and would not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves: by this we are to understand, that the protestant powers at

tor the and the cal wa of her fhi aga

ritt

wa

nef

kin

Ser

168

Ch

tha

ha

wh

thi

the

thi

an

pre

168 bay of fpir

WIL effe reft

of

that

that time, during the space of three years and an half, might well be compared to dead bodies, which by the powers of darkness was overthrown from bearing rule, and condemned by the king, swaying the scepter on the British throne. Hence it is, that their enemies rejoiced, and fent gifts one to another, because these two prophets (even the faithful witnesses of Jesus) tormented them that dwelt upon the earth. Here they were exposed openly to the ridicule, scorn, and contempt of all their implacable enemies, in the streets of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. The abomination of the church of Rome, to wir, her gross errors in doctrine, her superstitious rites and ceremonies in will-worship, together with all her tyrannical proceedings against the true worshippers of God, is that spiritual Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified, in whose street the faithful witnesses were slain, particularly during the reign of king James the Second of England, and the Seventh of Scotland, which began in the year 1685, until his abdication December the 12th 1688, after the Prince of Orange landed at Torbay November the 5th. Now when this space of three years and odds were accomplished, the spirit of life from God entered into the slain witnesses, and set them upon their feet. effects of the revolution by King William have restored gospel privileges, and settled the affairs of state in such a manner, as that it might be

led the nd

xi.

he of

ng of iri-

its. th,

ter led of

eife eir the th-

nes nt,

pel the hat

nd ree the

Fer we at

hat

truly faid, that the witnesses was set upon their feet, which caused great fear and terror to fall upon the contrary party, even all them that faw then the voice of Providence in their delivery from the powers of darkness. God's faithfulness made manifest in the accomplishment of the promises founding loudly in their ears, is that great voice from heaven, which faid to them, Come up hither: their ascending into heaven in a cloud, means a manifest discovery of God's special favour, in their protection from such an imminent danger, and by the favourable fmiles of Divine Providence were exalted to heaven and glory, that is, to honour and preferment, by authority of the civil powers, in the fight of all men, to the consternation and confusion of all their enemies; for at the same hour, that is, at the same time of the revolution there was a great earthquake, which fignify a dreadful judgment to come upon the Popish party, by which the tenth part of their great city fell, which is one of the ten kingdoms falling from Rome, the effects of which brought that judgment of the fifth vial, on the feat of the beaft, which was to be compleated by the pouring out of the seventh vial, under the found of the feventh trumpet.

Now in the ruins of this tenth part of the great city, which fell by that earthquake, seven thoufand men were found slain; which prophecy, according to computation, was literally fulfilled in the year 1746, in the destruction of seven thoufand of the Jacobite party, and the remnant of

them

C

th

pa

no

th

ch

th

th

ev

fe

un

int

rat

un

go

to

do

pe

he

ful

less

clo

ho

go

ref

mu

blif

def

of 1

pla

who

X1.

eir

all

aw

ery ul-

he

nat

m,

d's

an

les

nd

auall

all

eat

ent

the

one ef-

fth

be

nth

eat

ou-

ac-

in

ou-

of

em

them were affrighted to such a degree that they despair of ever recovering the lots of the tenth part of their great city, and therefore cannot but now acknowledge that the Lord indeed was in the earthquake, fulfilling his promises to the church.

It is evident that this heaven, into which the witnesses ascended, is not to be understood of the heaven above where Christ's glorified body is, even where the spirits of just men are made perfect after they depart this life; neither is it to be understood simply of the kingdom of heaven, into which all believers do enter by their regeneration whilst under persecution; but it is to be understood a state in the government, whereby gospel privileges are restored and maintained to make way for the coming of Christ's kingdom on earth, which in a little time should appear when the feventh trumpet begin to found, a heaven in which the witnesses have had a more full manifestation of Christ's glory and matchless beauty than when they prophesied in sackcloth, else it could not be a heaven to them. And however infignificant the powers of the civil government appear to many Christians, with respect to the constituting of a church, yet in as much as gospel privileges are settled and established by undeniable authority, and the same defended by the civil powers in opposition to that of popery, it is therefore called heaven; thus it is plain that the powers of the government, even when in the hands of heathens, the Roman emperors,

th

th

pa

in

da

for

en

T

if

mo

thi

13

da

ab

pu

me

and

the

wo Tu

tio

rev fell

out

Ro

was

rev

ma

perors, is called heaven, the same as has departed in their destruction, like the scroll of a book when it is rolled together, chap. vi. 14. Alfo, Capernaam exalted into heaven, that is, highly honoured with peculiar privileges, by which they had authority to bear rule as the fons and daughters of God, according to that conflitutional fettlement under the law of Moses, but was to be brought down to hell, because they believed not, nor regarded the work of Christ, the Saviour of the world; for which cause they were deprived of all these valuable privileges of having authority to execute judgment as magistrates, or even as gods, as the word imports; and all this was remarkably fulfilled according to our Saviour's prediction in the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem. These settled privileges peculiar to the nation of the Jews, is that heaven and that earth prophefied of before by the prophet Haggai, chap.ii. which remained to be shaken, as the apostle Paul farther explains it, faying, Whose voice then (at the giving of the law) shook the earth! but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. And this word, yet once more, fignifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be fraken may remain. Heb. xii. 26, 27. detended by the civil powers in opposition to that

Verfer 4. The fecond wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

The second wo began, when the first wo ended,

ended, chap. ix. verse 12. about the time when the Greek church was destroyed by the Turks; the time that the Ottoman family took to prepare themselves in this, is said to be for an hour, and a day, a month and a year; an hour, according to the prophetic stile, is a fortnight, a day is a year, a month is thirty days, a year of thirty days in a month is 360 years, in all 391 years, and fome days, which number of years preparation ended when Constantinople was taken by the Turks, about the year of our Lord 1300. Now if we double this number for the evening and the morning of the Turks whole day of flaying the third part of men, so as to add 391 to the year 1300, according to the same time as before the date 1300, it brings us to the year of Christ 1691, about the time of the revolution as before, which put an end to the second wo, answerable to all former calculations. Now the fecond wo being past, and the third wo to come quickly, holds out that the fixth trumper, which began with the fecond wo in the destruction of the Greek church by the Turks, doth also include the changes and alterations brought about by the reformation until the revolution. For when the tenth part of the city fell by the earthquake, the fifth vial was poured out on the feat of the beaft, and this was fulfilled when one of the ten kingdoms totally fell from Rome by the revolution. And as the fifth vial was poured out on the feat of the beaft by the revolution, effected by king William, there remains only the fixth vial after the revolution, to N 2 315117

xi.

ok fo, ily

ey chet-

be ot,

of of

to

re-

to

hat

ai,

ftle ice

thi

nce

en. re-

of

ich

old,

... J

wo

led,

184 THE SEVENTH ANGEL Chap. xi.

be poured out on the river Euphrates, before the feventh angel begin to found; a plain demonstration, and a proof sufficient to hold it for truth, as was proposed in the method of expounding the seventh verse of the tenth chapter, that the sixth trumpet comprehend six of the vials, and that the seventh trumpet is cotemporary with the seventh vial, which begins with the sinishing of the mystery of God.

i

b

w

b

bi

as

V

ch

ea

fo

th

in

VI

W

ftr

th

flo

fh:

eft

co

Ifa

laf

fha

an

The Voice of the Seventh Angel sounding with his Trumpet.

Verses 15-19. And the seventh angel founded, and there were great voices in heaven, faying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders which fat before God on their feats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, faying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and haft reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the faints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was feen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there

there were lightning, and voices, and thundrings,

and an earthquake, and great hail.

We come now to the founding of the feventh or last trumpet, the end of all prophetic visions, joined to the latest period of time, when all things shall be fulfilled which were spoken of

by the prophets.

i.

ne

n-

or

d-

at

ls,

th

ng

bis

d-

LY-

he

nd

ur

eir

ed

ord

to

eat

ere

of

nat

he

ear

ōy

ple

vas

ind

ere

As to what is here faid by the kingdoms of the world to become the Lord's, &c. let it be confidered, that those nations and kingdoms which before walked in darkness under the dominion of Satan, are under the found of this trumpet brought to know and to acknowledge the truth, as it is in Christ. The great voices in heaven sheweth the universality of this glorious change, which extend to all the nations of the earth, for all nations shall come and worship before him, chap. xv. 4. Again, the kingdoms of the world to become the Lord's, and of his reigning for ever and ever, holdeth forth the compleat victory over the powers of darkness in this When peace and truth shall issue as a stream like the rivers of waters at noon-tide of the day, when the knowledge of the Lord overflow the earth as the waters do the feas; then shall the Christian church be exalted to the higheft degree of honour and glory in this world, according to the word of the Lord by the prophets, Isai. ii. 2-4. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all na-N 3

186 THE SEVENTH ANGEL Chap. xi.

tions shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they

learn war any more.

As to what is faid, that the Lord our God, and his Christ, shall reign for ever and ever, imports, that there shall be no interposing of his reigning as before, when anti-christ was sitting in the temple of God, opposing and exalting himself above the God of gods, 2 Theff. ii. It is true, the Lord God omnipotent reigneth, and always has reigned in the midst of all his opposers; for from everlasting to everlasting he is God, and our Lord Jesus has reigned in the midst of all his and our enemies, even at the time when the church (whom he had purchased with his blood) under heathen emperors were persecuted to the highest degree of cruelty, as it was when it was delivered from that tyranny in Constantine's day, the first Christian emperor; and he has reigned the whole of the time of the beafts prevailing over the faints, even when he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven, as at the

u

ti

u

XI.

all

he

of

we

go

m

na-

ey

nd

ot

ey

d,

n-

his

in

n-

is

al-

rs;

nd

is

ch

er

est

ed rst

le

S,

17

a-

at

he

the time of the end, when that man of fin shall be destroyed by the brightness of his coming. Christ always has, and ever will reign, until all things be put under his feet; and when his witnesses were clothed in sackcloth for the space of 1260 years, he then reigned and ruled in the hearts of his people by faith, yea, the man Christ actually hath reigned over his and our enemies ever fince he arose from the dead, for then all power was given unto him in heaven and But this spiritual reign of Christ has not at all times alike been made manifest, and when his judgments are made manifest, it is faid, all nations shall come and worship before him, chap. xv. 4. and when all nations shall worship before him, Christ's spiritual reign, in his members, shall be made manifest by a bodily reigning, which shall continue for ever and ever-

This bodily reigning of Christ in his members, the holy apostle Paul desired to see, but could not see it, saying, What is man that thou should be mindful of him, or the son of man that thou visitest him. thou madest him a little lower than the angels, thou crownest him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things in subjection under his seet, for in that he put all in subjection under him; he lest nothing that is not put under him; but now, says the apostle, we see not yet all things put under him, Heb. ii. 6--8. This he saith, when discoursing of the suffering state of the Christian church, and the glory which was to be revealed in restoring of all things, For I reckon, saith

he, that the fufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the fons of God: for the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope: because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now: and not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body, Rom. viii. 19-23, The apostle here doth not simply speak of the glorified faints in heaven after the last resurrection, but in a figure speaks of the militant church to become triumphant, where he in the fingular number expresses it, the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body, that is, the body of the militant church redeemed from all the flavery and bondage of tyranny. This is that whole creation which groaned and travailed in pain from the beginning, even the whole Jewish church as well as that of the Christians, until the bringing in of the Jews with the fulness of the Gentile world; then, and not till then, the kingdoms of this world shall become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Verse 16. And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their

faces, and worshipped God.

It is remarkable, that in all John's prophetic visions concerning the glory of Christ's kingdom, he makes mention of four and twenty elders sitting on their seats before the throne of God, cloathed in white raiment, and having on their

heads crowns of gold.

I have already shewn at the beginning, what we are to understand by the four beasts and the four and twenty elders; therefore shall only obferve here, that as the Jewish church had twelve foundation stones, with the names of the twelve patriarchs written upon them, of whom fprang the twelve tribes of Ifrael; fo the Christian church have twelve foundations, and on them the names of the twelve apottles of the Lamb, chap. xxi. 14. and this to shew the necessary connection there is between the law and the gospel, and between the types and their anti-types; when both are united under one jurisdiction, make, as it were, four and twenty ruling elders, fitting on their feats cloathed in pure white, holding a teftimony to the truth of revelation in the evening of the law, and in the morning of the gospel, until at last the Lord unveils every type in the anti-type, fulfilling all the prophecies and promises to all the members of Christ's mystical body under one head, of one holy catholic, or universal church. These four and twenty

190 THE SEVENTH ANGEL Chap. xi.

elders fall down on their faces, and with the profoundest reverence, and with the deepest humility, worship and glorify God, who liveth for ever and ever.

Verse 17. Saying, we give thee thanks, O Lord God almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy

great power, and hast reigned.

In these words there are two things to be confidered, First, The high praises and thanksgivings offered up by the four and twenty elders, even to the Lord God almighty, who art, and wast, and art to come. Secondly, The reason given, or ground of this their fervent zeal and devout exercise, is, because God hath taken to himself

his Great power, and haft reigned.

Our bleffed Lord Jesus has told us, that without him we can do nothing; he is not only the
way to everlasting happiness, but he also is true
happiness itself, namely, the truth and the life;
therefore he is our shield and our exceeding great
reward; and as there are nothing more can fill
our hearts with a greatful sense of his love to us
than the displays of his glory and matchless excellency, so there can be nothing more prevailent
to move us to the duty of praises and thanksgivings to almighty God, than the manifestations of
his glorious persection shining through the channel of the word.

And if in past ages of the church, even at times of the severest and hardest dispensations of providence,

providence, a view of the glory of Christ's kingdom afforded matter of praises and adoration by them who had seen it a lar off; how much more must it fill the hearts and souls of those who shall reap the fruits of it in its perfection, to be as the twenty-four elders sitting on their seats round about the throne of God, cloathed in white raiment, with crowns of gold upon their heads, and casting their crowns before the throne, falling upon their faces, and lifting up their voices to celebrate the praises due to the Lord God almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because he has taken to himself his great power, and hast reigned?

Now this great power of almighty God, which he at the founding of this feventh trumpet shall take to himself, is the wonderful displays of his glorious perfection to the bringing in of his ancient people the Jews, when the vail shall be taken off their hearts in the finishing of the mystery of God, who at the same time will restore the kingdom again to Ifrael; as is plainly told us by our Saviour himself, in his answering his disciples request, just before his ascension into glory; as we have it in the first chapter of the Acts of the apostles and 6th and 7th verses, When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, faying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Ifrael? And he faid unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the feafons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

I know

192 THE SEVENTH ANGEL Chap. xi.

I know some by this thought it presumptuous to enquire for the times and the feafons when this grand event shall come to pass, because it was not for the apostles themselves to know of it: but do not we find in the gospel, according to the four evangelists, that the apostles were ignorant in many things, whilft Christ himself personally was present with them; it was expedient therefore for them that Christ should depart and enter into his glory, and fend the promile of the Father, for if he would not depart, the Comforter would not come; who, at his coming, taught them all things, and brought all things to their remembrance; as also, shewed them things to come: thus the wisdom of God ordered it fo, that they should remain ignorant of many things pertaining to the kingdom of heaven, until Christ entered into his glory, which afterwards were to be revealed when the canon of the scriptures were made perfect; but after the out-pourings of the Holy Ghost in the day of penticost, we read no more of their ignorance; and we are fure that the times and the feafons of this glorious event, when God shall take to himfelf his great power, was revealed to the apostle John, else how could he give us such a perfect (though a mysterious) description of all the remarkable changes and alterations which came to pass in church and state, and what will happen from his time until the end of the world; and therefore it is no presumption, but rather a duty incumbent upon us to enquire into the knowledge

ledge of these things which God has revealed; especially since there are special blessings promised to him that read and peruse the words of the prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein, for the time is at hand, chap. iii. and herein the Lord God almighty reigneth, by taking to himself his great power under the found of the feventh or last trumpet, which univerfally proclaim Christ's absolute sovereignity. caufing all nations of the earth to submit to his government, for out of his mouth goeth a sharp fword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of almighty God: and he had on his vefture and on his thigh a name written, King of kings, and Lord of lords, chap. xix. 15, 16.

Verse 18. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

These awful expressions do point directly to the last and general judgment, according to the series laid down in confirmation of the seventh trumpet, and the seventh vial to contemporate with, and to belong to the same time, and events. When I compare the judgment described in the series of prophecy, to what are spoken of in the Revelations, I am induced to believe that what

is there spoken of concerning the last judgment, ought not to be taken literally, in respect to that change the last trumpet brings upon the material world at the last day, but are to be understood figuratively, in respect to the change it brings upon the stated affairs of the church, as it is a world of spiritual privileges; under this consideration I take all the remarkable passages that are spoken in imitation of the last general judgment to extend no farther than to the bringing in of the body of the Jews, with the fulness of the Gentile world. In this view we come to form a true idea of what are held forth in these words: And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, &c. Now the nations to be angry, and God's wrath being come, certainly must fignify that desperate opposition from nations and kingdoms under anti-christ's jurisdiction, when the beaft and the king's of the earth, and their armies shall be gathered together to make war against him that fat on the horse, and against his army, chap. xix. 19. For the day of vengeance which is in God's heart, and the year of recompence for the controversy of Zion is come when the seventh vial of God's wrath shall be poured out upon all nations and kingdoms, according to the word of the Lord by the prophet Zepheniah, chap. iii. 8, 9. Therefore wait ye upon me, faith the Lord, until the day that I rife up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may affemble the kingdoms, to pour upon

th fo m

na

fer a th

th

re

tic

be be given ph

pl gr tic ru

ar

tal thi fhi

an

ers

them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy. For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

Now, as to the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and a reward be given to God's fervants the prophets, and to the faints, &c. is a metaphor fet forth and must mean not only the dead and lifeless state of all the ungodly that shall be found out of Christ, at that great day of account, when all shall be judged by the word, and their own consciences; but, the word has a special reference to the dead and lifeless state and condition of God's ancient people the Jews, who are beloved, (for the Father's fake) when there shall be a manifest token of the recompence of reward given (if received) to God's fervants the prophets, and to the faints, and to them that fear God's name, small and great; which reward we are to understand to be something of a certain pledge given in hand, in token of that exceeding great reward that fhall be given in the refurrection at the last judgment, that is, when this corruptable must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality, 1 Cor. xv. 53. And this manifest token of God's love and faithfulness shall be given in pledge of that exceeding great reward due unto the prophets, and to the faints, and them that fear God's name, small and great, and is that complete victory obtained over the powers of darkness even in this world, or this earth, by Christ's

Christ's faithful witnesses, which victory may be comprehended in these three things. 1st. An absolute freedom from the reigning power of sin. 2dly, A power granted to keep God's commandments in thought, word, and deed, in proportion to that willingness which are or shall be wrought in every believer, small and great. 3dly, A deliverance from the deceitfulness of Satan, and

d

h

p

gi

th

th

de

m

pr

ch

th

lar

de

be

of

P/

and

Go

thi

the

ark

and

and

malignity of wicked and ungodly men.

This is what we are to understand by that faying, That the creature itself shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God, Rom. viii. 21. Now this creature is every new creature belonging to that whole creation which groaned and travailed in pain from the beginning of the world, until the time of the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body; I mean the body of the militant church, which are to be delivered after this manner from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the fons of God. For in this our present state, there is a will to do good wrought in the heart of every believer in Christ, yet often complain (and that not without cause) that we cannot do what we would, because of a body of fin and death that prevails over the best of men to their great grief and forrow; as it was with the apostle, When I would do good, evil is present with me, Rom. vii. But when we come into the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ, then

e

n

n

t

d

n

.

5-

1-

ł,

)-

i-

is

ie

is

d

t,

e)

a

ft as

is

ne

ge

re

t,

n

then our freedom of doing, and ability to perform, shall be equal in proportion to that will which is in us. Without this belief we cannot, from the heart, pray according to the third petition of the Lord's prayer, which is, Thy kingdom come, thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Besides this manifest token given in pledge of that exceeding great reward, as a ground of thanksgiving, it is farther added, as in the last clause of the verse, And shouldest destroy them that destroy the earth. Now those earth destroyers are all such as are, or have been, enemies to the truths of the golpel, who oppose the preaching of the word, the leaves of the tree of life, ordained for the healing of the nations. chap. xxii. 2. They are the generation of vipers that has destroyed the righteous, who are the pillars of the earth; but the transgressors shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off, but the falvation of the righteous is of the Lord, he is their strength in time of trouble, Pfalm xxxvii. These also are grounds of praises and thanksgivings to be offered up to the great God by the whole church, feeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble them, 2 Theff. i. 6.

Verse 19. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

U

There

There are three things also in these words that requires distinctly to be considered: First, The temple of God, which is said to be opened in heaven. Secondly, How it may be said that the ark of the testament is seen in the temple of God. Thirdly, The satal consequences of these alarming scenes, namely, the lightnings, the voices, the

thunders, and the earthquake.

What hath been already faid concerning the New Testament temple, and the connection between the types and their anti-types, may fuffice to convince the Jews as well as Christians, that although the kingdom shall be restored again to Israel, and the body of the Jews again ingrafted into their own olive tree, in that great day of God almighty when all things shall be restored according to the promife; yet for any thing that is here faid of the temple being opened in heaven holds no grounds to argue from thence, that the Jews are to have their old ceremonial way of worshipping God re-established; this would be prefering shadows to the substance, or types to the body; which shadows or types have vanished away at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, when he first appeared in the world, cloathed with our nature, who was the true temple which the Jews had destroyed, and whom he reared up the third day, according to his own words, John ii. 19. who also was the body or substance of the facrifices and burnt offerings, and who hath obtained a better or a more excellent ministry than the high priefts under the law, by how much alfo

at

he

in

he

d.

ng

he

he

e-

ice

nat

to

ed

of.

red

hat

en

nat

of

be

to

fh-

ift,

ned

ich

up

phn

the

ob-

nan

ich

lo

also he is the Mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

Therefore, this temple which was to be opened in heaven under the found of the feventh trumpet is a manifest discovery of a glorious spiritual house or temple, the anti-type of the holy of holies, a plain demonstration of heaven itself, where the ark of God's testament is seen in the church.—The reason why it is here called the temple, and not the church of God, is, in order to shew again the connection between the types and their anti-types, as has been already often shewn, and here do shew, that the temple in the law was divided into two distinct parts, namely the holy, and the most holy place; the former called the first tabernacle, wherein were the ten golden candlesticks, and the table of the shew bread; and after the fecond vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all, which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant of the Lord, overlaid round about with gold, &c. Heb. ix.

Now the holy, and the most holy places, reprefent (typically) the two different church states under the gospel, or two different dispensations peculiar to the New Testament temple, which have respect first to the militant church; secondly, to the church triumphant; the first called the holy place, the second most holy, and this because it resembled heaven itself in purity, power, and glory. This militant church and the church triumphant, which is also Christ's mystical body,

0 2

of whom every true believer is a member, whose bodies are temples of the Holy Ghost, all making up one spiritual house unto the Lord. Now the opening of this temple supposeth it to be first shut before it was opened, and to have a visible being even before it was shut; for as the temple in the law was shut up at times of general defection, when men generally departed from following on to know the Lord, and from the life and power of godliness; and the same temple opened again, when peace and truth flourished, when holiness in heart and in life generally had taken place, received and promoted from the highest to the lowest, even by kings, magistrates, and by persons of all ranks and degrees; likewise the New Testament temple, when it was first established by law in the days of the first Christian emperor, had a famous and a most magnificent appearance, and a wonder before the eyes of all men, like unto the first temple in the law, as it were in heaven, not only owned and approved of by the God of Ifrael as his house, which he delighteth to honour by his own spiritual presence, but by the favourable smiles of Divine Providence exalted to honour and glory, when kings became nurling fathers, and queens became nursing mothers for the children of God. Now this temple truly may be faid to be shut up, during the time in which the witnesses prophecied in fackcloth, the fame time when the outward court were given to the Gentiles, and the holy city trodden under foot for the space of forty two

two months, and opened again at the reformation from popery, when there was a manifest discovery given to the true standard of divine worship, according to that constitutional settlement, founded only on the authority of the facred fcriptures, through which the true reformed religion were made manifest, especially in holding forth the doctrine of Christ's all-sufficiency, as an all-fufficient Saviour in the preaching of the word, and administering of the sacraments according to Christ's own appointment as he has delivered the ordinances to his church. even as it is already declared by many gospel churches or congregations, as the ten golden candlesticks, the lamps, and the table of the shew bread, as was in the holy place of the temple most amply typified.

But seeing, as is said, that the ark of God's testament was seen in his temple; we may from thence conclude that this opening of the temple of God in heaven relates to a far greater discovery of the mystery of Godliness, and of the glory of the Christian religion than ever yet appeared to the world; and this will appear undeniable if we consider the place where the ark of God stood in the temple, not in the first tabernacle called the holy place, which was a manifest representation of the church militant state, but in that tabernacle within the second vail, called the holy of holies, which was a figure of heaven itself, whither our forerunner has entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the

f

e

d

,

f

,

is

11

)ie

e

0 3

order .

order of Melchisedec, Heb. vi. 20. But before the ark of the covenant of the Lord can be feen in the New Testament temple, the vail between the holy and the most holy place must be removed, that a way to the holieft of all might be made manifest; and this is done by an extraordinary measure of the Spirit of Christ that shall be given to clear and open up fuch dark paffages of scripture as are necessary, in order to take away the vail of Moses from off the hearts of the Jews in their reading of the Old Testament, which vail (fays the apostle) is done away in Christ; seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech, and not as Moses, which put a vail over his face that the children of Ifrael could not stedfastly look unto the end of that which was abolished, but their mind were blinded; for until this day the same vail remaineth untaken away, in the reading of the Old Testament, but even until this day when Moses is read, the vail is upon their hearts; nevertheless, when it shall turn unto the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. Now, the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty, 2 Cor. iii, Here we plainly fee, that every thing spoken of as pertaining to the kingdom of heaven, and of the gospel church, were under the law of Mofes vailed over with types and shadows, not only with regard to those positive precepts contained in the law, but the very outward actions

tions tending to their ceremonial way of worship, &c. from the beginning to the end thereof, have their anti-types under the gospel. And therefore the apostle fays, that the law is our school-master to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith; that is, by learning from the mouth of the law how to improve in the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ; and this by our seeing and believing all the law fulfilled in Christ. By this we come to see how necessary it is to observe the connection between the law and the gospel, and between the types and their anti-types: I fay, this indeed is necessary, because it is the way by which the fpirit illuminates our understandings in the knowledge of the truth as it is in Christ. For we find that the apostle, in speaking plainly of the heavenly things, looks into the glass of the law, where he beholds (by the Spirit of the Lord) a glorious discovery of Christ Jesus; and saith, but we all with open face, as in a glass, behold the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, &c. Now the vail being taken away, the ark of God is feen in the temple, which is the glory of the Christian religion, as it was with the Jews under the law; for the glory was departed from Ifrael when the ark of God was taken by the Philistines, I Sam. iv. 21. And when it was brought again, and put in its proper place, it was a manifest token and a pledge of God's glorious presence; so it is with the Israelite Christians. For when the second vail is taken away, that is, when the holy scriptures are made

made plain and intelligibly clear and easy to be understood by the Spirit of the Lord, the ark of the covenant will be feen, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenants; which is a comprehensive view of the fulness that is in Christ, when communicated to believers. For the golden pot that had manna represents that heavenly manna, the feeds of grace, the gracious influence of the Holy Ghost, which Christ had within himself when he was here upon earth; and which he, by the Holy Spirit, communicates to his church in every time of need: and this more and more, as his members are advanced in their spiritual stature, until they arrive at the fulness of stature of a perfect man in Christ. For of his fulness we have all received, and grace for grace, for the law was given by Moles; but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ, John i. 16, 17.

Again: Aaron's rod that had budded, reprefents that power belonging to Christ, the highpriest of our profession, whereby he pours out the seven last plagues upon the anti christian kingdom, as Aaron the type did by his rod in plaguing of the Egyptians; and as Aaron's rod budded and blossomed, and yielded almonds for the house of Levi in the tabernacle of witnesses, after due trial had been made who should be accounted worthy to approach into God's immediate presence, in the faithful discharge of the duties required of those that worship at his altar,

Numb.

Numb. xvii. 8. so shall the rod of Christ, which has already bloffomed and budded, and will bring forth ripe fruit for the house of his faithful witnesses that worship at his altar, to the great disappointment of hypocrites, and every false pretender, according to his promife to the church of Philadelphia. Behold, I will make them of the fynagogue of Satan (which fay they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name, Rev. iii. q .- 12. Again: the tables of the covenant were the tables of the law, (to wit) the ten commandments, written by the finger of God upon two tables of stone; and this to represent the stony hearts of the Jews, according to the way and manner that covenant was first made with them, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt, which were delivered to Moses on Mount Sinai, by which God bound himself in covenant to fulfill all

all his promises, God himself to be their God. and they his people, for ever, on condition of a perfect and perpetual obedience to his laws and commands; and threatened hell, death and destruction, upon the breach of the same. Now as this covenant was broken, the breakers of it falls under the curse denounced against a disobedient and gainfaying people; as it is written, Curfed is every one that continues not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them, Deut. xxvii. 26. but this holy law of God Christ had within his heart, as the tables of the testimony were put in the ark of the cove-And as the first covenant was broken. there was a necessity to find a place for a second covenant, which was established upon better promises; for if the first covenant had been faultless. fays the apostle, there should have been no place fought for the fecond. Behold the days come, faith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Juda, not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, faith the Lord, for this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel. After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws in their minds, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every

the

every man his brother, faying, Know ye the Lord? for all shall know me from the least to the greatest; for I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their fins and iniquities will I remember no more, Heb. viii. 7-12. Herein, we fee the mercy feat was put above the ark of the covenant, to shew that God's tender mercy are over all his other works; as also, that mercy and truth, righteousness and peace, are met together in Christ; for all the promises of God are in him, yea, and in him, Amen. Now when the ark of God's testament is seen in the most holy place, then God's judgment and his truth shall be manifested forth before all nations, in the accomplishment of his promises, according to his faithful word, declared by his fervants the prophets, and confirmed by the joint testimony of his holy apostles, as the cherubims of glory placed in the most holy place typically reprefented.

o f

f

¢

e

The lightnings, the voices, the thundrings, the earthquake, and the great hail, denote terrible judgment, not only the storms of God's vengeance spoken of in scripture, which are to come down on the heads of all such as shall be found enemies to the truth of revelation, especially when the ark of God's testament is seen in his temple, but it includes also that universal change that shall be upon the whole sace of affairs in nations and kingdoms, when all things shall be made new according to these words; And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for

208 THE SEVENTH ANGEL, &c. Ch. xi.

the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more fea. And I John faw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, faying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God, And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither forrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that fat upon the throne, faid, Behold, I make all things new. And he faid unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he faid unto me, it is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall by my son. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and forcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the fecond death. Rev. xxi. 1-8.

MYSTERY OF GOD opened

CONCERNING THE

HOLY CATHOLIC CHURCH.

r

0

e

S

THE church of the living God, (the ground and pillar of the truth, otherwise called the mystical body of Christ, of whom every true believer is a member) is variously represented in the holy fcriptures, by parables, allegories, and figurative expressions. Under these similitudes or figurative representations lie the mystery of God relating to his church, as it were fealed up: especially from the men of the world, who have not the Spirit of Christ; for none truly can understand that language, but those only to whom it is given them by the Holy Spirit, and all the children of God at all times are taught to underfland it according to that measure of the Spirit which is given; for many shall be purified, and made white, and tried. But the wicked shall do wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wife shall understand, Dan. xii. 10. for all those who have not the Spirit of Christ, they are none of his; and therefore all things relating to the kingdom of heaven are given to them in parables, that hearing they might hear, and not understand; and seeing they might see, and not perceive: but the mystery of God shall be finished, that is, disclosed, when the Jews shall be called; and therefore a large measure of the Spirit must be given to some, to accomplish that great and glorious work, which shall be like life from the dead: and this pouring out of the spirit shall be about the time of the end, when the man of sin shall be revealed and consumed with the Spirit of Christ's mouth, and shall be destroyed by the brightness of his coming.

To unfold mysteries, is, in the first place, making plain, or interpreting the holy scriptures; that is, giving the true sense and meaning of dark and mysterious passages thereof, as will appear obvious to the meanest capacity, answerable to the whole tenor of scripture. So then, according to this discovery of truth, God will effectually bring about providentially his own end and

purpose.

REVELATION, Chap. xv. 5.

And after that I looked, and behold the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven

was opened.

At the end of several periods, when God has had extraordinary work to do, he has been pleased to choose the poor and weak things of the world to declare his wondrous works! And as I am very sensible indeed of my own weakness and unfitness

50

all

WS

of

sh

ke

he

en

th

y-

e,

S;

rk

ar

to

ng

lly

nd

n-

en

as

ed

ld

to

to enter on fuch a subject as this, my convincing proofs of having the Spirit of Christ dwelling in me, is the procuring cause thereof. The Lord knows the fecrets of my heart, before him I lie not; if this be not of himself, or through his affistance, let a visible mark of his displeasure overthrow all my endeavours, for a reward of my prefumption and arrogancy. But the Lord of Hofts is my strength, a present help in time of need; and therefore I will look up to him for his affiftance, that I may be enabled with the apostle to look up and behold the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony opened in heaven. This temple of the tabernacle of the testimony which was opened in heaven, is to be understood the Christian church: its being opened in heaven, means a manifest discovery of God's favour, and of his special care, tender regard, and protection, either before or after some eminent danger; and when God of old times in mercy visited his people, it was commonly at a period, when the generality of people did least expect it; and when it was expected, and long looked for, it came in such a manner as was not at all fuitable to the most polite and wife men of the world; chiefly, because the whole was attended with afcribing all the glory to God, to the staining of the pride of men. And I know not why God should be more favourable in this declined age, when men generally are so much given to please their sensual appetite, to the neglect of the things that belong to their peace. But to proceed, The

The way how God visited his people under the dispensation of the law, was, first, by revealing his will to his fervants the prophets; and the manner how this revelation had been communicated to them, was by glorious visions, which appeared to them through the types and figure of that magnificent structure, the temple of Jerusalem: but fince the cannon of the icriptures was fulfilled and made perfect by the apostles in the primitive state of the Christian church, it follows of necesfity that the whole council and will of God is found in the holy scriptures, without any absolute dependance on any fixed place of worship in the world, and especially when the churchmilitant are travelling in a wilderness, having no certain dwelling place of abode, until all things be fulfilled which were spoken of by the prophets. But although the will of God, under the dispenfation of the golpel, are wholly to be found in the writings of the apostles and prophets; yet the opening, or explaining the holy fcriptures, are at all times most necessary; and there is a time when a more large measure of the Spirit of God also shall be necessary, in order to bring about his own wife and noble purposes, in such a manner as he himfelf, according to his unerring wisdom, thinks most expedient.

The temple of the tabernacle of God's testimony being opened in heaven, (as it is in the text), undoubtedly calls for the attention of those to whom it is opened; since, by the opening of the same, the mystery of God is disclosed, and

he

CI

th

fci

be

ch

lec

Wa

wh

tu

tha

fha

he

we

ple

wa

the

ma

thi

In

it i

ter

tha

to

eth

thi

Orc

COL

wh

ten

bei

dif

firl

the will of God, in the language of the holy

scriptures, is more amply revealed.

I have already faid, that the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony doth mean the Christian church; to this end, and for that purpose, we are led to understand the nature of that glory which was revealed to the prophets under the law, by which they came to view the glory of the fanctuary, of which the apostles expressly tells us, that the temple, and every thing in the law, were shadows of heavenly things; which was plainly held out by the apostles themselves; and by which we are to understand, that every thing in the temple, and all the things pertaining to it, is, and was given as visible outward signs or types of the body of Christ treasured up, and ready to be made manifest in proper seasons, of which many things hitherto has been but darkly revealed: and I must confess, it appears very plain to me, that it is a badfign when men are pleafed with, and content themselves to continue in the dark in things that are of the greatest moment, made manifest to us by degrees, like the morning light that shineth more and more until the perfect day. And for this, let us consider the first tabernacle which was ordered of God to be made in the wilderness, according to the pattern shewn Moses on the mount, which was an abridgement of the magnificent temple of Jerusalem; so that the court of this tabernacle, which was but one, did contain three distinct courts belonging to the temple. The first was the outward court, called the court of

the Gentiles; the second, the court of Israel; and the third, the court of the priests. This, together with the galleries, and other proper apartments belonging to the courts, without the temple, the whole represent the Old Testament dispenfation; of which the tabernacle, while yet standing, was a pledge, and was very fuitable to the state of the church, whilst travelling in the wil-Accordingly, the temple itself was divided into two distinct parts; that is, the holy, and the most holy place. Now, at the entering into the holy place from the courts of the temple, a most curious vail or hinging was placed, to fignify that new and living way which was confecrated through the vail of Christ's flesh, by which the glory of the fanctuary was revealed by the death of Christ; and by means of preaching the gospel, of which all the furnitures of the holy place did most amply typify; of which I shall now endeavour, through Christ strengthening me, to explicate. In the first place, I am to observe, that Christ did not suffer within the temple, I mean, under the gospel-dispensation, which the temple of Jerusalem was a figure of; but was flain without the gate; that is, in his types and figures, upon the altar of facrifices of burnt-offerings, which was placed without the temple in the court of the priefts, according to that as is already faid, in which the death of Christ was to take place under the Mosaical dispensation. As for the altar of incense placed in the holy place, it fignifies a memorial or display ot

t

li

fa

b

d

fe

0

5.

nd

ge-

rt-

m-

n-

he

il-

dily,

ng

le,

to

n-

by

by

ng

all

ng

to

he

n,

f;

nis of

he

to of

ifin

ay

of

of the death and fufferings of Christ by the ordinary means of preaching the word, administring of the ordinances, especially prayer, praises, and thanksgiving, &c. and this to be done at proper featons, as it were every evening and morning. By the high-priest burning these sweet incense, (through which) the faints perceive, by faith, Christ exalted at the Father's right-hand, making continual intercession for the transgressors; through whose mediation alone all prayers offered up are accepted of God, as a sweet smelling savour; also, the golden table of the shew bread, which was likewise placed in the sanctuary, doth hold forth the doctrine of the all-sufficient Saviour, able to fave unto the uttermost all that come unto God by him. The shew bread on this golden table, was renewed every Sabbath, to fignify a continual supply of renewing grace, which this golden doctrine of the church holds out unto believers. Also, the ten golden candlesticks, which was placed in the holy place, represent the church-militant, as it were dispersed in the world, branched into many gospel churches, wherever the asfembly of the faithful do meet, if but two or three in number, there Christ will be in the midst to bless them.

Now, left any should doubt of the truth of these discoveries hid under the types and shadows of the holy place of the temple in the law, I shall for this, search the New Testament, and see whether or not I be mistaken. As there are many things hid in the night, of which the day light

P 2

will

will plainly discover; so there were many things of great importance that lay hid under the types and shadows in the law, which were made manifest by the glorious sun of righteousness, who hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel; first, I find, that the seven golden candlesticks in Rev. i. 13. represent the seven churches that were in Asia; and, at the same time, John declares that Christ was in the midst of them. His gracious presence, truth and faithfulness, are emblematically held forth in the 13, 14, and 15th verses of the same chapter; and without dispute, John here alludes to the holy place of the temple at Jerusalem. And our Saviour also commanded his disciples, that his own discovery of divine truths, which should not be hid under a bushel, but be set on a candlestick, that it might give light to all that are in the house; and this was to be done through their public confession in preaching the gospel to every creature of mankind, so far as there was a possibility to do it, even although attended with feeming dangers, and with the greatest difficulties. Therefore it is plain, that the ten golden candlesticks in the temple fignified the militant church difperfed through the world, branched out into many gospel churches or congregations, as is already faid.

I also said, that the golden table of shew bread held forth the doctrine of Christ's ability to save to the uttermost all that come unto God by him, and that the shew-bread, which was renewed

every

h

S

0.

h

n

n

C

ft

1-

4,

1-

ce

ur

[-

id

at

2;

n-

re

to

n-

e-

ks

if-

ote

al-

ad

IVE

m,

red

ery

every Sabbath day, can signify nothing less than a continual supply of grace to believers, in order to help them in every time of need, that their faith and hope in God might not fail, or totally be extinguished. And what can be more plain, nor more frequently mentioned in the word of God, than that Christ calleth himself the bread of life, that living bread which came down from heaven, which if a man eat thereof he should never die?

I find also, that scripture doctrine, and doctrines of men, are compared to bread in the New Testament; as our Saviour himself told his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Saducees. This the disciples at first misunderstood, imagining he found fault with them, because they had forgotten to take bread; but the Lord said to them, How is it that ye do not understand, that I spoke it not to you concerning bread; that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees; then understood they how that he bad them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees, Matt. xvi. 6—11.

And it is also declared in a parable by our bleffed Lord, that the doctrine of the kingdom of heaven, (that is, of the church), is like unto leaven which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, until the whole was leavened, Matt. xiii. 33.

There is something farther to be observed, that under the law, it was not lawful for any to eat of the shew-bread save only the priests. But,

F 3

under

under the gospel, every true believer are priests of God and of Christ, who only have a right to take of the bread of life continually, which will never cease nor be exhausted to all the endless

ages of eternity.

These are plain truths of the everlasting gospel, the heavenly things themselves, whereof every thing in the law were only but mere shadows; for it is faid, that the law made nothing perfect; but the bringing in of a better hope did. Wherefore, fays the apostle, seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech, and not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Ifrael could not stedfastly look to the end of that which was abolished. But their minds were blinded; for, unto this day, remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the Old Testament; which vail is done away in Christ; but even until this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. Nevertheless, when it shall turn unto the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty; but we all with open face, beholding as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord, 2 Cor. iii.

Now, between the holy and the most holy place, hung another most curious vail, like unto that between the courts of the Lord's house, and the holy place of the temple; as it is described, Exod. xxvi. 33—37. And when the holy of holies shall be made manifest, this vail shall be rent in

twain

of

0

11

ſs

ſ-

Y

or

it

e,

h

ot

le

e

Is

e

d

is

n

W

e

o,

it

e

S

twain from top to bottom, as it was in the temple of Jerusalem at the crucifixion of our blessed Saviour, that a way to the holiest of all might be made manifest, or the church militant might become triumphant; for as the holy place of the temple was a manifest type of the militant church, so the most holy place, or the holiest of all, in like manner, wherein was the mercy-seat and the ark of the covenant overlaid with gold, was a manifest representation, not only of heaven, but most eminently a state of the church on earth re-

fembling that of heaven above,

This, the apostle to the Hebrews, ch. ix. 8. when fpeaking of the most holy place, and the shadows of heavenly things, which the temple represented, fays, The Holy Ghoft; this fignifying, that the way to the holiest of all could not be made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing; which is as much as to fay, that the glorious state of the Messiah's kingdom on earth should not be clearly revealed, while the militant state of the church was yet standing firm. And, for this, let the present woful confusion, occasioned by many and various opinions and divisions, remarkable within these late years in these two kingdoms of Great Britain, relative to both churches and state, together with our melancholy circumstance in refpect to the fad decay of the power and life of true religion, for which the love of many waxes cold: I fay, let this testify, whether or not it be now time for God to work according to his glorious promise to us in his word.

P 4

Now,

Now, I hope I have made to appear by the New Testament records, that the materials of the temple in the law, were all ordained of God, as types and figures of the anti-types under the gospel; that is, the heavenly things themselves, as the body treasured up in the person of Christ. It remains now that I should consider the temple itself, by taking a view of the form and order of it; and see what grounds we have to look upon this also as types and figures of the thing signified

under the gospel dispensation.

First, I find in the New Testament, that the temple in the law was a type of Christ's body; this we have by Christ's answer to the Jews, for their asking a fign from him for his exercising that authority of cleanfing the temple from the filthiness of worldly traffic contracted by a set of thieves. His answer to this was as follows: Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up, John ii. 19. And we find John observes, that he spoke of the temple of his body. But if the temple in the law was not a type of Christ's body, this could not be a proper answer to the Jews, it being too fubtil, and therefore not conformed to the simplicity that is in Christ; because there is not a word mentioned of his body, but only concerning the temple. But if the temple was (of a truth) a type of Christ's body, as there is nothing more certain than indeed it was, then Christ's answer to the Jews was just like himfelf, full of truth, and very much to the purpose: And if the Jews were so blind as not to

be able to understand his meaning, surely they had nothing to blame for it but their own stupidity and wilful ignorance.

I shall now endeavour to shew, how the temple in the law truly may be said to be a type of Christ's body, both in his estate of humiliation and ex-

altation.

First; The body of Christ in his low condition, before he rose from the dead, could have but very faint resemblance, considering it as the anti-type of that splendid and magnificent temple of Jerusalem. But the state of the tabernacle while travelling in the wilderness, which, for the time then present, was a pledge of the glory of the temple, doth set forth that character of the tabernacle, being a manifest type of Christ's body in his low and suffering state. But the glory of the magnificent temple, particularly during the reign of king Solomon, was undoubtedly a manifest representation of Christ's gloristed body after his resurrection in his state of exaltation in the heavens above.

But if all this be not sufficient to prove, that the temple in the law was a type of Christ's gloristed body, because his body is in heaven, and therefore out of the reach of our comprehension; I shall therefore, in the next place, shew, that the mystical body of Christ, which is his fulness, and the anti-type of its shadow in the law, is also under the gospel represented as a woman, a sister, a spouse, and a married wife, Rev. xii. chapter

chapter throughout, Cant. iv. 12. and v. g. Rev.

XXI. 9.

By what is faid concerning the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony being opened in heaven, it is manifeftly demonstrated, that the mysteries which lay hid under the types and figures of the Lord's temple at Jerusalem, under the Mofaical dispensation, were clearly revealed by the gospel, even whilst the church of Christ are in a state of warfare. In like manner, what of the mysteries that are necessary to be unfolded in the church militant, shall clearly be revealed, when the vail between the holy and the most holy place shall be removed, that a way to the holiest of all might be made manifest! Therefore, in order to the removal of this vail off our hearts, I shall now endeavour, through divine affistance, to explain what I have already proposed, namely, To shew, why the church of the living God is represented in scripture as a woman, a sister, a fpouse, and a married wife.

A woman. The metaphor is the church, and alludes to Eve, the first woman, made of a rib taken out of the man, in order to be a suitable companion, and an help mate for him, in a way of obedience to the man: as it is faid, man was not made for the woman, but the woman for the man; fo, by virtue of this relation, all churches professing the Christian religion, whether true or false, ought to be considered as the spouse of Christ, and it is fit he should claim a right of dispensing the benefit of the purchased possession

of the promised inheritance, according as they are to be found faithful to his divine laws. A sister, sheweth that mystical relation between us and Christ, who is our elder brother and kinsman, our near and dearest friend, who purchased eternal life for all his brethren and sisters that, by faith, lay hold on the covenant of re-

demption.

A spouse, represents that mystical union and complacency which true believers have with Christ, even although in a state of trial, refembling that intimate correspondency that naturally arise from the true love to the defired object, and that between a faithful lover and his fpouse; and as there is nothing in heaven, nor on earth, fo precious to the fouls of believers, as Christ is, when he manifests himself to them: fo there can be nothing more that filleth their fouls with vehement longings, and the most anxious thoughts and pain, than the woful and dull apprehension of his departure; Christ is the believer's treasure, and the life of their souls; and if that depart, they are of all men most miserable; for when Christ withdraws the light of his countenance from a gracious foul, nothing elfe will comfort it; and indeed, often times in fuch a case all pretended friends, like Job's comforters, but add affliction to affliction.

This we see was the case of the spouse in the Song of Solomon, chap. v. 6. I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself and was gone. My soul failed when he spake; I sought

him,

him, but he gave me no answer: The watchmen that were about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me, &c. But when Christ returns to give a fresh visit to his love-sick spouse, when the soul apprehends a sensible manifestation of renewing grace, it silleth the heart with peace, joy, and consolation; and whilst, in this comfortable case, the spouse changes her tune, Cant. vi. 3. I am my beloved's, and my beloved is

mine, he feedeth among the lilies.

A married wife: To fignify not only that myftical union and communion, love, and obedience between Christ and the church; but also imitates. that his spouse is advanced to full stature, to the years of maturity, brought up to know herfelf qualified to answer the character of a faithful and loving wife, that hath the care of her children at heart, of bringing them up in the fear and love of God, walking in all his commandments, to be in the fame mind, and in the fame judgment, as brethren and fifters dwelling together in unity, as one amicable and well composed body gathering together, coming in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, into a perfect man, into the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ. Thus much for the discovery of divine truths peculiar to the mystical resemblance by which the church of God is represented in scripture as a woman, a fifter, a spouse, and a married wife.

Now, concerning peculiar privileges and accommodations that the spouse of Christ lawfully

may claim a right to, in order to bring forth her children, and to qualify them answerable to that dignity conferred upon them as the sons and daughters of God: for this it is farther to be observed, that the church of God is also represented in scripture, as a house, a garden, a city, and a kingdom.

First, The church of God is represented in scripture as a house, I Pet. ii. 5. Heb. iii. 6. 2 Tim. ii. 20. 2 Core v. 1, 2. A house not only serves for a shelter to guard against the violence of the cold. ftorms, and tempetts, but, according to that degree of knowledge, wisdom, and sagacity of the master-builder, it is wisely planned, in such a form and order, with fuch divers easements, as may be both agreeable and fuitable for different places of refort, and furnished with all necessary accommodations and conveniencies of life, as that a whole family, or more, may relide in with comfort; and to render every one, according to his place and office, in a capacity faithfully to discharge his duty both to God and man; and all these accommodations are found in Christ; seeing that all these accomplishments are as fruits of his purchase: For it pleased the Father, that in him all fulness dwells: In my Father's house, (says Christ) are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you, &c. 7ohn xiv. 2,

The house of God, through all the scriptures, particularly in the New Testament, is spiritual: It is a spiritual house builded and ordered of God himself; and the stones thereof are men, lively stones

C

stones indued with reason and understanding; every stone in this house is chosen of God, and precious; though perhaps refused and disallowed by men, yet formed of God to answer their use in his house, of whose stones we are, if we hold fast the beginning of our profession stedfast unto the end; or, as the apostle giveth it, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing in hope firm unto the end; which implies, that without perfeverence in well-doing, in regard to the conduct of the stones of God's house, that house is in danger of being rejected of God, as not worthy the name of being called his house, like an old ruinous heap, not worthy of repair, but to be totally thrown down, that a more magnificent fabric be raised in its place.

Secondly, The church of the living God is represented in scripture as a garden inclosed and well watered; Cant. iv. 12. Isai. xli. 17—19.

Cant. iv. 15, 16. and vi. 2. 1 Cor. iii. 6.

There is nothing more frequently made use of in the holy scriptures, nor indeed appear to me more intelligibly to convey the truths of Christ to our understanding, in order to engage our love and affections to godliness, than that which is represented to us under the similatude of a garden; the peculiar privileges of the gospel, containing the saving graces of the Spirit of life from God are so lively represented to us in the due contemplation of a well furnished garden, that I am much astonished at and amazed to see people that are lovers of gardens, should have so little taste

for religion: What do these curious sorts of plants, varieties of colours, of fweet-fmelling flowers, beautiful to the eyes, agreeable to the nofe, and oftentimes beneficial to the tafte of the mouth: I say, what doth all these represent to us of religion? Are they not proper emblems of the fruits of the fanctifying Spirit, to wit, love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, taith? &c. Here is where the spouse has found her beloved feeding among the lilies, until the day break, and the shadows fly away; and it is by the due exercise of complying with the motion of Holy Spirit of God, through the knowledge of the truths of the gospel, with the answer of a good conscience, that the believer is come to have his affurance of God's love, and is made to purify himself, even as Christ is pure; and therefore has the witness in himself. In this case, the spouse and her beloved meet together in Paradife, and as it were transported with the joys of heaven, as it is in the fong of Solomon: My beloved spake, and faid unto me, Rife up, my love, my fair one, and come away: for lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone, the flowers appear on the earth, the time of finging of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land: the figtree putteth forth her green figs, and the vine with her tender grapes give a good fmell: arife, my love, my fair one, and come away. O! my dove that art in the clefts of the rocks, in the fecret places of the stairs: let me see thy counrenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely, Cant. ii.

adly, What doth labouring, tilling, and digging of the ground, in order to prepare it to receive good feed, represent to us of religion? Doth it not hold out proper emblems of the necessity of preparing our hearts through unfeigned repentance, in order to qualify and make us to receive the good feed of the word of God, that it may the better grow in our hearts, and ourselves thereby be disposed to enjoy communion with Christ, and to taste of the joys of heaven? The same may be understood of hewing and cutting down weeds, and other incumbrances of the ground, as are destructive to the growth of valuable plants, as may properly be applied to the use of purging and cleanfing our hearts from the remainders of corruption which naturally arise in a state of imperfection, occasioned by luxury, idleness, and spiritual slumber. How natural and easy it is for men (even good men, of whom there are pastors of the slocks) to indulge themfelves, for a time, in things very unbecoming, especially in a declined age, when wealth and plenty prove a fnare, and the world make an idol of it, to the difgrace of all religions in general? And when this appears eminently, as it is at this day, what can be expected from the people, but to nourish and cherish vice and impiety; when, at the same time, holy principles, a godly life, and Christian conference is very little, or not at all regarded?

3dly,

ac

ce

ex

re

lie

ex

th

wi

W

bu

ce

do

tie

ou

be

to

ou

ex

ar

th

lig

th

yi

adly, The pleasure and beauty of a garden confifts chiefly in the keeping of it clean, and to be accommodated with fuch proper fences as are neceffary to preferve it from the danger it may be exposed to from enemies without. Just so, with regard to true piety. O! what can be more delightful than to reflect upon our conduct, when the word of God, a good conscience, and daily experience tells us, that we have endeavoured. through the divine affiftance, to keep our hearts with all diligence from the pollutions of the world, and have been careful to cultivate the grace of God, not only with respect to ourselves, but in regard to others also? for true charity extends to all our brethren of mankind without exception; that is to fay, to feek, and defire, and do as much as in us lies, according to our abilities, places, and stations in the world, to advance the religion of Christ. First, To ingraft it in our own minds; and then to be free, without being ashamed to own it before all men; fervently to pray, wish, and affift to remove every thing out of the way, that feem to hinder the gospel of our Lord Jefus being spread abroad, and extended to the remotest parts of the earth, that are full of the habitation of cruelty, and them that fit in darkness and the shadow of death, light to arile out of obscurity.

O! how joyful it is, for to see in this Paradise, the produce of a well spent life, flourishing and yielding its precious and delicious fruits in its seafon, refreshed by the dew of consolations, and wa-

tered

a

0

fa

h

tl

ti

W

ta

fe

of

li

pi

ın

W

fh

he

m

T

un

tai

(th

sh

OF

if

tered by the bleffings of heavenly endowments, of divine influences? And if at any time it happen that doubts and fears arise in our hearts, either by our own unskilful conduct, or by wild boars out of the forest breaking in upon us, to the spoiling of our goods, through the deceitfulness of Satan, who is ready, upon every opportunity, to tempt men to believe a lie, in mistrusting God's word and faithfulness, by raising objections against God, in some remarkable trying circumstances in the course of God's providence, such as may feem fometimes contrary to expectation, by taking a view of the prosperity of wicked and ungodly men, comparing their fituation with their own indigent and trying circumstances, and in the bitterness of their souls, cry out to God, It is in vain to serve God; and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinances, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of host? But be not cast down with this, O, believer! whosoever thou art that hast been cast into this horrible pit, when thou wast in the way of thy duty, depend upon it, that in such a case it is a fore-runner of some remarkable deliverance from the powers of darkness, to thy unspeakable joy and satisfaction.

Thirdly, The church of the living God is represented also in scripture as a city; see Heb.

ii. 10. Rev. xxi. 1. Heb. xii. 22, 23.

It is a city inhabited with people, as free-born citizens, governed only by their own laws, founded upon infallible testimonies; their magistrates are free citizens, ordained by divine appointment.

1

relett

e

n

power

ment, and established by undeniable authority, and chosen of the citizens; whereby valuable privileges are maintained and preferved; and when occasion requires, it is put into execution, for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well. Now, the affembly of the faithful are the magistrates of this city, who only have authority dependent on the approbation of their own lawful Prince, to establish a cause relative to the peace, fafety, and welfare of the whole city: here the King of righteousness maintains his headship as king in Zion, and as a king fet up on Mount Zion. This is that city that hath no need of the fun of human invention, nor of the moon of mere human policy to give it light; because the Lamb of God, Jesus Christ, who is the fun of righteousness, is the light

Great and glorious things are spoken of and promifed to this city, which furely will be fulfilled in its time, and shall soon be accomplished; the whole earth shall be filled with its glory; for there shall no nation, city, town, or country under heaven but shall be made to bow to this city, submit to its laws, and worship before its feet. Though it often has been oppressed and trodden under foot by the Gentiles, or fuch as do apoftatize into the idolatrous worship of the Gentiles, (that powers of darkness or the gates of hell that should not prevail against it); and although it be on earth, hid as it were out of fight, and feem as if it were forgotten; yet, with respect to that Q 2

power and glory that shall be revealed, it shall come down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

I know there has been some excellent men, ministers of the gospel, seemed to disagree with this manner of interpreting these or the like pasfages of scripture, who apply the glory here fpoken of to the extraordinary gifts of the Spirit in the primitive state of the church, when the Son of God incarnate (God's true tabernacle) came down from heaven, dwelling amongst men. But although this holy city, New Jerusalem, which John saw coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband, was the same in substance with the church in the primitive state: yet there are many things spoken of concerning this New Jerusalem which came down from heaven, the which, I am fure, never to this day have had their accomplishment: For this, let us fee what John the divine fays of this city, Rev. xxi. 23, 24. And the city had no need of the fun, neither of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof; and the nations of them which are faved shall walk in the light of it; and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. Now, when was this accomplished, either in the strict or metaphorical sense? Did ever any of the kings of the earth bring their glory and honour to the church in its primitive state? And who were the nations that walked in the light of it? Except we confine the sense of

the word to a very few out of all nations of the earth; which would be too low and narrow a construction to be applied to such a glorious city as this. Ought not we therefore to conclude, that the glory of this New Jerusalem never yet has been made manifest to the earth; but that it is reserved until the time when the Jews shall be brought in with the fulness of the Gentiles, when the earth shall bring forth in one day, and nations be born at once, as the prophet Isaiah hath spoken with such an air of surprising wonder; Who hath heard such a thing? Who hath seen such a thing? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be born at once? Isai lxvi. 8.

Others again will have this glorious state of the church to be understood of heaven, the third heaven, where now Christ's gloristed body is, and not on earth. If so, Why should it be said, that it came down out of heaven from God? This implies a manifest contradiction that cannot be reconciled with the plain truths of scripture; nor can it be justified by a person endowed with com-

mon fense.

e

C

2

1

S

r

5

f

r

>

1

Fourthly, The church of the living God is likened in scripture to a kingdom, that is, the kingdom of heaven: see Matt. xiii. 33. Luke xvii. 20.

This kingdom is represented as a two-fold kingdom, the kingdom of grace, and the kingdom of glory. The kingdom of grace is the church militant, or a state of warfare, which is purely spiritual. This kingdom of God cometh not with observation, as it is within men; and there-

23

fore must be intirely hid from the men of the world, and cannot be faid to be of the world; yet, at the same time, it is in the world, as it were travelling in a wilderness, going to the promifed land, when the church shall no longer be in the wilderness-state, but from a militant state, be changed into a triumphant; in this kingdom of grace, all the children of God are regenerated, not born after the flesh in this world, but born after the Spirit in that spiritual kingdom of Christ; in this kingdom all the regenerate are made heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; yet are under tutors and governors until the time appointed by the Father, in which they were to inherit all things in the kingdom of glory, which God prepared for them from the foundation of the world; in this kingdom all the faints are qualified and trained up to endure hardness, as good soldiers of Jesus Christ; and to be made kings and priests unto God: priests to offer up the sacrifices of praises and thanksgivings, &c. and kings, by virtue of their qualification, by which they are made more than conquerors through him that hath loved them. And here they are prosperous in fubduing all their spiritual enemies that war against them; not only that within themselves, confidered as the remainder of fin and corruption; but also are invested with power and authority to judge the world, and decide controverfy in opinions relating to the peace and tranquility of the inhabitants of this kingdom; for the

the truly spiritual man judgeth all things; 2 Cor.

ii. 15.

rets

r

In this kingdom, we are not to wrestle with flesh and blood, (fays the apostle), but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places; Epb. vi. 12. the same apostle elsewhere says, that the weapon of our warfare is not carnal, but mighty, to the pulling down strong holds, casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God; and in bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ. Now, this is that kingdom of God which is faid cometh not with observation. faid before, that the kingdom of heaven is a twofold kingdom; the kingdom of grace, the church militant; fo the kingdom of glory is the church triumphant, or a state of peace and rest from excessive labour; and the reward of past good works should amply and liberally be paid them, and crowned with glory and honour, when God will manifest his power, wisdom, goodness, and mercy in their exaltation before all men, even before those that aforetime have hated them, perfecuted them, and despitefully used them. In this state, all tears shall be wiped off their faces, and there shall be no more forrow or crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away, and all things shall be made new.

Q4

Now, Christian reader, I hope that I have removed the vail of the fanctuary from before thine eyes, that thou mayest look into the holy of holies; then come with me, and I will shew thee the bride the Lamb's wife.

OFTHE

HOLY CATHOLIC CHURCH.

I CORINTHIANS XIII. 13.

And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

7 E find that the apostle, in the twelfth chapter of this epiftle to the Corinthians, when after discoursing concerning the mystical body of Christ, to have many members, yet one body; and the feveral members having diversity of gifts, yet one and the same spirit: and, when fpeaking of spiritual gifts, he exhorts to covet earnestly the best; and then, (fays he) I will shew unto you a more excellent way. Next, he explains what charity is; and shews, that it excels all other gift or gifts whatfoever, and not only excels all other gifts, but that all the other gifts extraordinary bestowed on himself would profit him nothing

nothing without charity. Then he sums up the whole into three heads, of what was essentially necessary as a foundation for the Christian religion: and now, (says he) abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

Thus the apostle has laid a foundation, that another might build thereon; and, upon this foundation, I hope, by and by, through divine assistance, to be able to raise a comely edifice.

We find that the apostle, in all his epistles, very much commends order and decency: let all things, fays he, be done decently, and in order, I Cor. xiv. 40. And when the same apostle lays down a rule, how to make use of the several gifts bestowed, whether of finging of psalms, or by doctrine, or tongue, revelation or interpretation; let all things be done to edifying; whereby the apostle gives us to understand, that the end, or use of all gifts, is to edify the body of Christ until it should arrive to a state of perfectness: and the manner how this was to be effected, is, by following the rules of order and decency: let all things, fays he, be done to edifying. Let all things be done decently, and in order. It is plain, therefore, that nothing can be brought to perfection, without following the rules of decency and order; for confusion is the reverse of order and decency, and oftentimes is attended with strife and envy: and the apostle James testifies, That where envying and strife establish to Medital price be realized for takens,

V

is, there is confusion, and every evil works

James iii. 16.

The same rule our Saviour, and all the rest of the apostles observes, and lays before us, both by that compleat form and order of the temple in the law, which was a shadow of the body of Christ, to be distributed to all his members in particular; and this made manifest by the apostles conduct, both by their doctrine, practice, and form of government, and all this in order to edify the mystical body of Christ: Wherefore, says the apostle, and he gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the perfecting of the saints for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, &c. Epb. iv. 12.

Now, in the next place, let us take a view of the body politic, and we shall see the beautiful form and order of government there stated by wise and upright rulers, in order to the bringing about a design that seems beneficial to the whole community; so what conduces to the welfare of the superior part of that body, all the members belonging thereunto share of the be-

nefit or loss equal in proportion.

Let us again behold the work of God, in the erect form and order in the body of man, and we shall visibly see with our naked eyes, in one comprehensive view, the very same order and form of government is stated there: we see, that the head, the superior part, is placed above, in order to see and prescribe rules for the feet,

the inferiors, to do their office: and the hands again placed, as it were, in a middle station, in order to be employed, according to their place and office, for the benefit of the whole body.

Again, the most substantial or rational part of man, (the soul) which is truly spiritual and of an immortal substance, though invisible to our bodily eyes; yet, without all doubt, has its own essential parts orderly placed, as well as our bodies, agreeable to the sentiments of sound divines well versed in philosophy, as well as in theological demonstration, that the faculties of the soul of man are possessed of these essential parts, to wit, the understanding, the will, and the affections, the memory, and the conscience.

Now, have we not all the reason in the world to look upon religion in the fame light, by viewing what conduces to all its effential properties proportionably and orderly stated in our souls. in order to guide our actions, according to the feveral characters of the principles of religion held out in the holy scriptures, as this inspired apostle has done, who fays, that charity is greater than either faith or hope; and he doth not impose this doctrine upon man, without giving a good reason for it, for he explains himself through the whole chapter. Now, as charity is greater than either faith or hope, it should be exalted as a head for the mystical body; and faith, and hope, ought to be placed as members of that body: this will appear undeniable,

if we approve of placing the most valuable commodity in its own proper place: for charity, according to the fentiments of the apostle, is the bond of perfectness, or the effence of Christianity; when fummed up in one word, is true love and mercy. Love to God, because he is love, and his mercy endureth for ever: and when this charity takes place, it will furely appear by a man's conduct and regard for the happinels of his neighbours; the truly charitable well disposed person has a certain pleasure in doing good to the needy, if he should never be rewarded for it, out of respect to the commandments of God; but he that is void of this charity, all his goodness to his neighbour is, through the hopes some time or other of meeting with a reward merely to make up himself. This charity. the apostle Paul calleth the bond of perfectness, Col. iii. 14. and because it is the bond of perfectness, it very justly and properly deserves the name of being called the mother of devotion; fo that this devotion that has charity for its mother, must needs be of the right kind, and cannot fail of bringing forth good fruits.

Now, as morality generally hath always been owned in the church to be a good fruit, when flowing from faith and devout exercise; and as this morality doth contain in it the due exercise of the cardinal virtues, to wit, prudence, justice, temperance, and fortitude; therefore it should be placed as a main part of the mystical body, and

and very properly have for its name (rightly flated as above) the mother of the myflical body of Christ, and the main part of Christianity, feeing that here dwells the heart of religion, to wit, a memorial conduct of a good confcience through the exercise of faith and hope preceeding from the heart, as are the will and the affections; the will and the affections are the members of the mystical body, which are the hands and the feet; and it is here where the life of faith and hope dwells. Now, the first thing that proceeds from morality, must be hope for a reward to encourage virtue, that fo hope might meet with faith, and fo both be united; and hope, which is grafted in morality, might be united to faith. Now faith is the principal part of the arm, which is a persuasion or giving credit to the truths of revelation: and fo faith, which is united to hope, might be grafted to the throne of grace; then the graces of the Spirit are united to the throne of grace, and with thefe graces of the Spirit, there are members placed with a Mediator, to over-rule the fingers in the hand of the mystical body, in order to embrace and lay hold on the defired object. Thus much for the government of the will.

The next part of the body that descends downward from the main part of the body, must be perfect obedience to the precepts of the moral law; and that is, the satisfaction of the surety of the covenant of grace: and this satisfaction of the surety, is the root or seat of the body, and from

the root descend solemn ordinances*, the offspring of the seat: and these solemn ordinances are united to the solemn league and covenants, by virtue of the covenant of grace; and these solemn leagues and covenants are the pillars on which the body stands, as it is united to the covenant of grace, and it is by virtue of the covenants the whole body walks at liberty. Then the throne of assembly is grafted to the solemn league, and in this throne of assembly are members placed with a moderator, and it is on this throne of assembly the whole body is made to walk straight. Thus much for the government of the affections.

Now these are the most essential parts of the members of the mystical body; and, when joined together, produce the body of faith, and morality, the body of hope. Now here are faith and hope

bodily.

The next principal part of the body is the head, which is charity, the mother of devotion, and the head is the chief ornament of the body; and because it is the chief ornament of the body, it must be set on high above the hill of honour and preferment. Now this hill is Mount Zion, through which there is an invisible passage by which the body, from time to time, (as need requires, is supplied with fresh provision from the head to the main part of the body) there to be digested thoroughly for the nourishment of the

[•] The preaching of the word, and facraments of baptism and the Lord's supper.

whole body: and whatever meats or doctrines of any kind that may enter in at the mouth of this body, whether it be deemed clean, or unclean, it cannot defile the body, inasmuch as it enters not into the heart to defile the conscience, but the resuse cast out unto the draught for the purging all meats *. Now, as I said, that the head is the chief ornament of the body, why? because it is before the head all causes are brought to be tried and judged by the understanding.

Now, the spouse hath cast off her sackcloth, and has put on her beautiful garments cloathed with the sun, that is, with the perfect righteousness of Jesus Christ: it remains now that the vail should also be taken off her face, that her comely countenance should be made manifest. Now, her senses are employed in the enjoyment of the reality there is in religion, to wit, the hearing, and the sight, the smell, and the taste.

Being now justified, redeemed, and sanctified; justified by the Father, redeemed by the Son, and sanctified by the Holy Spirit; the marks of which are sealed on her forehead; for, it is through the gate of justification the joyful sound of the

t

C

^{*} What I have here related as above, is not to countenance every wind of doctrine; but that all fuch matters should be thoroughly weighed and perused, before a just man can pass his opinion upon it, (as it is wicked to censure any cause before it is laid before an impartial judge; so it is an excellent principle in any man to be ready, upon every occasion, at first, to put the most favourable construction on such matter) until the contrary aspect appear.

glad tidings of peace and reconciliation founded in her ears, by which her pardon was fealed by the Father of mercy, through the merits of his beloved Son; and it is by the gate of redeeming love, her eyes doth behold with wonder the treasure of wisdom and knowledge, and all the benefits of redemption purchased by Christ, laid up in him, and ready to be made manifest in due time; and it is through the gate of fanctification all the members of the mystical body are purified and cleanfed, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost, in order to dispose them to enjoy the pleasure of heaven; and it is through the gate of complete redemption, (which is the mouth of the body) the whole mystical body is nourished and cherished, and is thereby made fat and fair; as also," are made to fit at peace and redeemed from all the flavery and bondage of tyranny.

O! How does the rofy cheeks of this lovely bride now shine, with the assurance of God's love and eternal life? and, how doth her fweet lips move in talking of the language of heaven, and of the New Jerusalem, (and her tongue in her mouth) with praises and thanksgiving? And, how does her agreeable chin favour a nightthought to contemplate on God's works; as alfo, how her extensive knowledge, (the teeth in her mouth) chew the cud of heavenly meditation? Behold, she is all fair, there is no spot

on her!

ed

y.

15

g

re

ne

d

le

1-

e -

n

e

)

652

5 10

P

S

ť

0101019191

Now, it is manifest, that the mystical body of Christ is a perfect and a compleat body, without any deformity, or superfluity of naughtiness; but is conformed to the real image of Christ; and it must needs be so, seeing it is Christ's fulness. There is nothing of this body seen in it of human invention; and yet it is a complete body; for it hath a head, a main part, and members in proportion; and all but one holy catholic or universal church.

It remaineth now, that I should enquire into the character of the Roman catholic church, because she stilleth herself the holy catholic church. But the church of Rome's name and character has been revealed long before she could have a visible being in the world; for John the apostle, who wrote the Revelations, (at that time) declares, that upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots, and Abominations of the Earth, Rev. xvii. 5.

Now, it is evident, that the apostle here means the Roman Catholic Church; first, because he makes her residence to be in the city of Rome; and this he shews by his sight in the wilderness, where he was carried away in the Spirit, and saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured * beast full of names of blasphemy, which represents the Ro-

[·] Signifying a pe secuting spirit.

man empire; the beaft upon whom the woman fat, means the Roman empire, who blasphemed God, by establishing laws against God, and against his tabernacle, and them that dwell therein; and it is very plain, that the woman who fat upon this beaft is to be understood the church of Rome in her splendour and magnitude, as appears from what follows, Rev. xvii. 4. And the woman was arrayed in purple, and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abomination and filthiness of her fornication. And accordingly, the apostle gives us to understand, (as he was told by an angel) that the woman which he faw is that great city * which reigneth over the kings of the earth, which cannot be applied to any other city but Rome only.

I shall now examine into the nature of that doctrine, by which the form and order of that church doth place her whole reliance upon; and this I shall endeayour to make plain in viewing

of the following particulars.

First, With respect to her head; 2dly, With respect to her house; 3dly, With respect to her strength; 4thly, With respect to the government of her members.

In the first place, If any should ask or defire to know, if the church of Rome hath a head, I answer, yes; but it shall be cut off. Why so? Because it is not founded on Christ's mystical body;

See Rev. xvii. 18.

an

ed

nd

re-

ho

ch

p-

11,

nd

ıll

n.

F-

0-

ch

OE

at

at

g

e-

er

at

0

2-

e

therefore it is the head of a harlot. How does it appear that it is not founded upon Christ's myftical body? Because the inspired apostle Paul gives us to understand, that charity is the greatest part of religion and the bond of perfectness; and it is made manifest as a truth that cannot be denied, that charity is the mother of devotion; and yet the Roman catholic church makes ignotance the mother of devotion. How this agrees to the declaration of the apostle, I leave it to any one of reason to judge; if ignorance be the mother of devotion, as the Romish clergy confess it to be, then the pope of Rome, who professes himself a parent to devotion, must be very ignorant in the knowledge of the holy scriptures; and if so, he furely is a blind leader of the people: and if the blind lead the blind, (fays our bleffed Saviour) shall they not both fall into the ditch? Luke vi. 39. Every man of reason must confess, that blind zeal is a parent to superstitious and ungoverned principles. And what must the produce of that be, but a nursery for errors, debate, deceit, falihood, &c. What warrant hath the pope of Rome to appropriate the title of being the vicar of Christ, and to be called his holiness. when, at the fame time, he doth not take care to separate the vessels of the fanctuary from the prophane: or, which is much the fame, not careful of preserving the truths of Christ revealed in his word, from being mixed with the pollutions of fuperstitious and erroneous principles? Doth not the pope of Rome exalt himself above R 2

the scriptures, which is the word of God, by establishing laws and ordinances without the least warrant for it in scripture; yea, contrary to express commands? and is not this opposing Christ, and exalting himself against God? therefore the pope of Rome is anti-christ, that man of sin who was to be revealed in his time, as the apoftle fays, Who opposeth and exalteth himself against, and above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he is God sitting in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you. I told you these things, and now ye know what with-holdeth, that he might be revealed in his time, for the mystery of iniquity doth already work; only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way; and then shall that wicked be revealed whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of his mouth, and shall be destroyed by the brightness of his coming, &c. 2 Theff. 11.

In the fecond place, If any defire to know, if the church of Rome hath a house? I answer, yea; but it is founded on the sand, and there-

fore it must fall.

Q. How can it be proved that it is founded on the fand?

A. It will appear by plain and undeniable evidence, founded both upon reason and scripture; and, in order to make this clear, I shall consider the grounds by which this church claims her authority in respect to the foundation on which her infallibility

infallibility is secured. As to the foundation itself, it cannot be Jesus Christ, as the apostle says, For other foundation can no man lay, than that is

laid, which is Jefus Chrift, I Cor. iii. 11.

n

f

e

it

S

y

ıt

e

-

if

r,

-

d

er

4

er

y

Now, we shall soon see, whether the church of Rome hath her foundation on Christ, who is the rock of truth; or upon the fand of errors and falshood. I have already made it appear, that Christ is a perfect Saviour, that he is able to five to the uttermost all that come unto God by him; and therefore his facred word, which we have on record in the books of the Old and New Testaments, is a perfect rule both for faith and manners, in order to come unto God by Jefus Christ, and is of itself, through the Spirit, fufficient to make a perfect Christian. Nothing must be added thereunto, (as a standing rule of faith;) nothing must be diminished therefrom, upon pain of incurring God's dreadful displeafure, in bringing upon ourselves swift destruction by the plagues that are written in this book.

But the church of Rome hath made the commandments of God of non-effect through her traditions, as it is already proved by the joint testimony and declarations of protestant churches; therefore the church of Rome is founded on the sand of errors; that is, on the desection of St Peter, who denied his Lord. Peter denied Christ; so doth the church of Rome, who denieth him, a perfect Saviour. Peter mistrusted the all-sufficiency of Christ when he mistrusted his all-sufficiency to secure him in time of

R 3 trial;

trial; fo doth the church of Rome deny Christ's all-fufficiency to fave unto the uttermost; and therefore must do more good works than what is required from the word of God; and this is a doctrine approved of and maintained in the church of Rome's own confession of faith, by the works of fuperogation, which is exprefly contrary to plain and undeniable passages of scripture; for, instead of doing more than our duty, our Saviour told- his disciples, that without him they could do nothing, even of their duty, and far less could it be thought they could do more than what was required. And after they have done all that was commanded them, through his affiftance, to fay they were unprofitable servants, John xv. 5. Luke xvii. 10. And doth not this doctrine of works of supererogation, deny Christ's ability to fave to the uttermost, and consequently deny openly the holy scriptures, as a perfect rule, in order to make the man of God perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works, 2 Tim. iii. 17. Surely it is plainly feen, that the church of Rome makes Christ but half a Saviour, and his mystical body deaf, blind, and lame: but the true catholic church is founded on the rock of defence; that is, the all-sufficiency of the Mediator, who is the only rock of defence; and this rock of defence is spoken of by David, after he was sen fible of his own weakness and imperfection, to merit any thing at the hand of God; and by faith in the Meffiah, viewing the scheme of free grace,

grace, and pardoning mercy, often times crying out to God, Thou art, (fays he) my shield, my buckler, my high tower, and the horn of my falvation: and again he fays, Let me not be put to shame, for I put my trust and confidence in thee. And when Christ putteth that question to his disciples, by laying, What do men say, that I (the fonjorman) am? and they faid, that fome faid he was Elias, fome Jeremiah, or one of the prophets: but he faid unto them, Whom do ye fay that I am? and Simon Peter answered and faid, Thou art Christ the Son of the living God. And Jefus answered and faid unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven; and I say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock will I build my church, and the gates of hell should not prevail against it. This rock, What is this rock? It is the rock of truth and righteoulnels, stronger than all the rocks that ever was or can be, which can be nothing elle but Christ himself, who is the sun of righteousness and the rock of falvation; for Christ says, Heaven and earth shall pass away; but his word shall not pass away, Matt. xxivi.350 aid tot gollaid and an Chang staying to Perch Buffed art housin on &c.

7

1

S

S

y

C

t

S

Q

OBJECTION. If Christ had not a delign of making Peter the apostle the supreme patter of having the care of feeding his flock, in the giving him a superiority in place, with the respect to the government of the church. Why should R 4 Christ

Christ be so remarkable in telling Peter to feed his theep and to feed his lambs : and when he was converted, to strengthen his brethren, as also in giving him a new name, fuch as calling him Per ter, and elsewhere Cephas, which is to say, a stone or a rock?

To this I answer, If it could be made to appear, by the apostle Peter's own epistles, which he wrote as a part of the facred records, or by any of the other apostle's writings, that Peter actually was invested with any superior degree relating to the government of the church in his time, there should be no occasion of dispute about the matter. But fince there are no fuch things to be found in the writings of all the apoftles, that Peter was stated with a superior degree above the rest of the apostles, with respect to the government of the church; we are therefore bound, both by reason and scripture, to believe, that what Christ said to Peter, he said unto all the rest of the apostles, for they were all called and chosen of God, equally eminent as the apostles of Jesus Christ.

OBI. But Peter was favoured with a distinguishing bleffing for his public confession, by Christ's faying to Peter, Bleffed art thou Simon, &c. To this I answer, Peter's confession was so remarkable, (as is faid) that flesh and blood did not, or could not reveal it he had it not of men, nor of his own reason, or any human understanding and therefore he had the less cause to boat of THE 3

any

any excellency in himself; yet, upon the account of the confession itself. Peter indeed was blessed, remarkably bleffed, no doubt, with a more large measure of the bleffed Spirit, and a more free communion and fellowship with his Lord and Master. But, more particularly, this confession of Peter was true; true to the utmost extent of what the meaning of the word could bear; the eternal Son, of the eternal Father, the fent and promised Messiah, the Christ of God, now tabernacled amongst men, vailed with flesh and human infirmities: this is the real truth, a strong rock, and upon this rock Christ would build his church and the gates of hell should not prevail against it. No: not all the florms of the wicked and ungodly put together, nor all the deceitful works of darknels, nor the subtlety of Satan shall ever prevail against the church of Christ, because it is founded on the rock of falvation.

Now it is manifest, that the church of Rome has nothing to rest upon for a foundation, but the sand of errors and delusion, vain imagination maintained by falsehoods; and therefore, in the day of God's fearful anger she must fall, and

great will be the fall thereof.

VIIIS.

In the third place, I am to inquire, If the church of Rome hath hands? I answer, yes; she hath hands also; but they shall likewise be cut off. Why so? Because they are not of the members of Christ's mystical body, but are the members of a harlot.

appears

appears by her own principle, which is contrary to that of the members of Christ's mystical body, wherein they maintain a multitude of advocates and intercessors, as praying to the Virgin Mary, and some of the apostles, particularly Paul, to pray for them; and that fuch and duch persons of theirs might be delivered out of purgatory; and many fuch ridiculous and abominable practices. of which there are not the leaft warrant for in the word of God. But rather contrary thereto; the word of God expressly holds out, that there is but one Mediator between God and man, and that one Mediator is the man Christ Jesus; 1 Tim. ii. 5. And what doth this monstrous whore mean, to cause her members to bow, and give homage to the dead images, out of respect to the persons, as if they knew that they heard them? And supposing they could hear them, I am fure they do not know whether they be willing, or in a capacity to help them out of purgatory, or afford them any manner of relief. It is plain, therefore, that the church of Rome is that mother of harlots, who commits fornication with both head and members.

And, in the fourth and last place, I conclude with asking, If the church of Rome has feet? I answer, yes; but they are already partly cut off. This is come to pass by the extirpation of the Jesuits in France and Portugal, who, within these few years, remarkably have suffered for their former wickedness. All Europe are sensible that these Jesuits have always been remarkably zealous

for the interest of the church of Rome, for which they wonderfully distinguished themselves as chief pillars and main supporters of their motherchurch, by making use of every opportunity to divest fenators of their lawful authority, that they might have the power of government in their own hands, to strengthen themselves in their villainy. How swift did their feet go about wherever they had any power given them, contriving how to deprive people of their rights and properties, in order to make up themselves? and what great pains they have been at in lurking and jumping to every corner wherever they expected to meet with their booty, and for fear of their own Babel falling? How many thousand Protestants have been massacreed through their means, as most part of the places where they have been scheming, particularly in the kingdom of Ireland, can be witness to? And so much for the church of Rome; such fort of feet, such hands and heads, for they have joined together in crucifying to themselves the Son of God afresh again, and has put him to an open shame. And now, wo be to her that is filthy and polluted, for her judgment cometh as a whirlwind: for what holiness or beauty is to be seen belonging to her now, for all her former comeliness is corrupted, and now must come down to the grave with her? Come and fee where she is as a dead lump, lying in the grave of fin and corruption, confumed with worms; and like a whited sepulchre, fair on the outfide, but within are all filthiness and rottenness, uncleanness, and dead men's bones.

I should

I should have endeavoured to compose an hymn for this, or had chosen one ready to my hand from the collection performed by the most celebrated authors that are now in vogue, but sinding none has, or can be done more to the purpose, than what has been pen'd above two thousand years ago by the Royal Psalmist, when he by the Spirit of God foresaw and spoke of that excellent glory of the Messiah's kingdom on earth, as we have it in the 149th Psalm. I chose the Scotch metre for this, though that generally is least esteemed in England; yet prefer it, because I found the same to be more plain and agreeable to the text, than any that I have yet seen.

Praise ye the Lord, unto him sing
A new song, and his praise
In the assembly of his saints,
In sweet plalms do ye raise:
Let Isrel in his Maker joy,
And to him praises sing;
Let all that Zion's children are,
Be joyful in their King.

O let them unto his great name
Give praises in the dance;
Let them with timbrel and with harp,
In songs his praise advance:
For God doth pleasure take in those
That his own people be,
And he with his salvation
The meek will beautify.

binod!

And

And in his glory excellent Let all his faints rejoice, Let them to him upon their beds Aloud lift up their voice: Let in their mouth aloft be rais'd The high praise of the Lord; And let them have in their right han A sharp two-edged sword:	tor this, of the collect authors the has, or ca what has lago by the
To execute the vengeance due Upon the heathen all, And make deserved punishment Upon the people fall: And e'en with chains, as pris'ners bi Their kings that them command, Yea, and with iron fetters strong, The nobles of the land.	ind than any
On them the judgment to perform. Found written in his word; This honour is to all his faints, O do ye praise the Lord!	In the a in fundament of the And I all the all

For God doth pleafure take in those
That his own people be,
And he with his falvation
The meek will beautify

O let them unto his great name

And in his ploty excellent and a subsection of Los allfles pines besides, and the allfles pines besides and location of the concert.

Asoud list up sher voice:

Lecin their mounts suffiche rais'd

The high praise of the Lord; the high plants A ad let them have a their right hands.

A A A RECUES A SOLUTION A SOLUTIO

The withe people fall:

2.7 d on with chains, as prispers bind

2.7 d on the course of the command,

2.7 d on the course of the

The solder of the land, a visit or a comment to purform, and the second of the second or a second or a

the Color attraction with a record to

the professional and professional action when their

Maria de Lina de La Carta de L

7 DE61 or a recome with the

The state of the state of

tellity and Duty of all Men. from the highest to a low of the A CT of A CT of the A CT of

in order to become que Christians. Alla an Addreis to the Protestant Diffenting Miniscres an

III. & Prace Mal Tro Ce on Ogener Bon, or the New Birth, wherein and fliewn feveral mit-

THE Author of this work defires to acquaint those of his Christian brethren as are not in a capacity to purchase books of any considerable fize, that there has been several small pieces, belonging to the same work, published by him some years ago, that can easily be purchased.

I. A View of the Glory of the Messiah's Kingdom, conjunct with two other Treatises, viz. 1st. A short Account of an extraordinary Revelation, and other Things remarkable in the course of God's dealing with the Author. Also, A Discourse on Original Sin, in two Parts: To which is prefixed, An Address to the Friendly

Society of Gardeners. 1763.

II. Remarks on the Accomplishment of Scripture Prophecies, on a new Plan; wherein is shewn the Mystical Sense and true Interpretation of the Sixth and Seventh Vials, in the Revelation, demonstrated by infallible Testimonies, drawn from the general current of the Light of Scripture and Political Observations. To which is prefixed, A short Treatise holding forth the Necessity

CATALOGUE.

ceffity and Duty of all Men, from the highest to the lowest, living in a Christian Country, carefully and diligently to peruse the Holy Scriptures in order to become true Christians. Also an Address to the Protestant Dissenting Ministers in and about London.

III. A Practical Treatife on Regeneration, or the New Birth, wherein are shewn several mistaken Notions that have risen of late Years concerning the Doctrine of Regeneration. 1764.

IV. The Mystery of God opened concerning the Holy Catholic Church, wherein are held forth the Glory of the Sanctuary and the Vial, between the Holy and the Most Holy Place removed, in order to look into the Holy of Holies. To which is prefixed, An Address to the Reverend Divines of the Church of Scotland. Edinburgh. 1768.

V. Emblematical Representation of the Paradise of God, shewing the Nature of Spiritual Industry in the Similitude of a Garden well ordered, dressed, and kept, with sundry Reslections on the Nature of Divine Knowledge. To which is added, A Treatise on the Righteousness of Saints, as is recorded in Scripture, delivered by way of an Answer to a Letter from a Correspondent.

Sold by G. Keith, in Grace-church-Street; Alex. Hogg, No. 16, Pater-noster-Row; and J. Mathews, No. 18, in the Strand.

